

Chapter 4935

When the two heard Charlie's invitation,

Issac and Orvel hurriedly nodded, and then followed him and Ruoli on the plane.

As soon as he got on the plane, Charlie said to the three of them:

"Make yourself comfortable, I'll go inside and make a call."

The cabin of this Concord is divided into four parts, in addition to the cockpit and the working area of the crew,

The cabin is divided into a seating area, office area, and rest area from front to back.

The seating area is full of large first-class seats, which can accommodate thirty people,

The office area has a conference room, an office, and a lounge area with a double suite.

After Charlie greeted the three, he went to the back office first,

And the first thing he did after sitting down was to call Stella.

After Stella received the call, she respectfully asked,

“Mr. Wade, what are your orders?”

Charlie said, “Miss Fei, I will send you a list of medicinal herbs in a moment,”

“And you can hurry up and prepare it for me in New York. If you can get it all together, it’s the best,”

“If you can’t get it all together, you can tell me in time which ingredient is missing,”

“And I will have it shipped from China.”

“No problem.” Stella hurriedly said: “Mr. Wade, here in New York. There are many Chinese, and there are also many well-known traditional medicine practitioners.”

“The business of Chinese medicine and medicinal materials is also quite large, and I believe that I can gather what you need.”

Charlie hummed and said, “Then I will send you the list later,”

“Thank you for your hard work.”

“Mr. Wade is very polite, it is my honor to serve you.”

She then asked: “By the way, Mr. Wade, when will you return to New York?”

Charlie said, “My plane is about to take off, and I should be there in two hours.”

Stella said hurriedly, “Then I’ll pick you up at the airport!”

Charlie didn’t plan to stay at Fei’s house tonight, because he wanted to make alchemy,”

“And Issac and Orvel were both around, so he planned to stay at the Shangri-La Hotel in New York.

So, he said to Stella: “Miss Fei, don’t bother, I’m going to Shangri-La tonight.”

“Just prepare the medicinal materials from your side and come to Shangri-La to find me directly.”

Although Stella was a little disappointed, she was still feeling very refreshed and agreed:

“Okay, Mr. Wade, please send me the list, and I will prepare it as soon as possible.”

Charlie then sent her the list of materials needed to refine the Reshaping Pill.

Although the materials required for this are very valuable, at least they are not as rare as the phoenix vines.

With the phoenix vine, it should not be too difficult to match other materials.

Once the materials are ready, Charlie will be able to directly refine the Reshaping Pill in New York.

At that time, after the pill is completed, Roma, Ito Yuhiko, and Tanaka Koji can all fly to New York,

And he can solve the problems of these people at one time.

Thinking of Takehiko Ito, Charlie couldn't help but think of Nanako Ito.

He has not seen her in a while days.

Although he didn't want to admit it,

He knew in his heart that he had always missed her.

If Ito Takehiko comes to the United States, Nanako will definitely be with him,

And he will be able to meet her at that time.

However, Charlie didn't think anything wrong,

He just subconsciously hoped to take this opportunity to meet her.

Later, he was afraid that his wife would be worried about her mother,

So he picked up the phone and called her.

After the phone call, Claire asked, "Husband, where are you now?"

Chapter 4936

Charlie said, "I flew out of town to help mom find a reference,

"And now I am coming back to New York, and has mom contacted you in the past two days?"

"I got in touch." Claire sighed and said, "Husband, I was just about to call you to tell you about it."

"Mom called me just ten minutes ago. You know on the phone. What did she say to me?"

Charlie, already guessed, but still pretended to be curious and asked: "What did Mom say?"

Claire said helplessly: "She said that she is doing very well in prison now."

"She wanted to call you, but your call never got through, so she called me and asked me to tell you that she is not in a hurry to come out right now,"

"So let you don't get her out of there too soon... What else can I say,"

"I thought as long as she can make it back to China with us that would have been the best,"

“If it doesn’t work, she can come back by herself after she is released from prison... ..”

After speaking, she asked nervously: “Husband, don’t you think she is too strange?”

“What could she be doing in prison, and say that she doesn’t want to come out too soon... ..”

Charlie sneered and thought to himself: “My silly wife, you have to know that your mother is the ghost of Bedford Hill now,”

“I guess you can understand why she doesn’t want to come out... ..”

But he didn’t say much, just comforted:

“Wife, I guess mom didn’t want us to worry, so she said that.”

Claire said seriously: “mom is not the kind of person who knows how to...”

“There are only two possibilities that she doesn’t want to come out for someone who thinks about others,”

“One is that she was coerced, and the other is that she lived very comfortably in there.”

He sighed in his heart: "It really is her confidence."

He said with a sigh of relief: "Don't worry, the prison is not a place outside the law, and no one should coerce her."

"As for the second possibility, I think this may be the case."

"It may be that she made friends inside and wants to experience new life in it,"

"And I also asked a client in New York to help me find a relationship, I guess I can take care of her in there."

Claire said helplessly: "To be honest when I heard her tone on the phone at that time, it didn't seem like she was being coerced,"

"Her tone was weird, she seemed very happy, but she didn't want me to hear it,"

"So she did it on purpose. It was some restraint... I really don't understand..."

Charlie smiled: "Good wife if you don't understand, don't think so much,"

"Since Mom can tell you that herself, then there must be no trouble, and all should be good."

"Well..." Claire sighed and said helplessly:

“I can’t do anything about her, I just have to ask you to work hard and also find a way to rescue her.”

Charlie smiled and said, “It’s not hard work, as long as mom is fine, everything else is not important.”

After saying that, Charlie saw the seat belt warning light in the office turned on,”

“So he told Claire: “Wife, the plane is about to take off,”

“And I have to return to New York overnight, so I will hang up now.”

“You take care of yourself these days, take classes well, and don’t worry about the rest of the things.”

“Okay... ..” Claire instructed: “Then husband, you must also pay attention to rest, don’t be tired.”

After exhorting each other for a while, the two hung up the phone with no end in sight.

Immediately, the aircraft’s thrust was fully turned on,

And after taxiing for a certain distance on the runway,

It rose into the air and disappeared into the night.

The flight, which originally took at least five or six hours to fly, landed at JFK Airport in New York in just two hours.

The convoy of Shangri-La Hotel was already waiting at the airport.

After Charlie and everyone completed the customs formalities from the VIP channel,

They took the concierge convoy of Shangri-La directly to the hotel.

When he was about to arrive at the hotel, Stella called and said to him,

“Mr. Wade, I have all the herbs on your list. Should I bring them to the hotel now?”

Charlie didn't expect Stella's efficiency to be so fast,

After all, it only took more than two hours, and it was a big night.

But Charlie didn't ask much. Stella is now the head of the Fei family,

And she is also a householder in New York. Naturally, the relationship channel is deeply rooted.

Chapter 4937

So Charlie said: "Then let's meet at the hotel!"

When the convoy arrived at the Shangri-La, Stella had been waiting there for a long time.

Karl was also beside her, and Karl was carrying two huge suitcases.

Inside, there were the medicinal materials that Stella prepared for Charlie.

As soon as Charlie got out of the car, Stella stepped forward and was about to speak,

When she saw Ruoli walking out of the car door next,

She couldn't help being a little surprised.

Immediately, Issac and Orvel got out of the car behind,

And Stella was even more puzzled. She naturally knew and saw these two people in China,

But she didn't expect Charlie to call them to the United States too.

However, she quickly returned to normal,

And respectfully said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, everything you want is ready."

After saying that, she pointed to the box in Karl's hand, and said,

"I'm afraid you won't have enough, So on the basis of your orders, I have prepared one more."

"Okay!" Charlie nodded: "I must have made miss Fei busy."

After speaking, Charlie said again:

"Miss Fei, what is the situation with that Duncan? How's it going?"

Stella said hurriedly: "His body has been frozen in the freezing center, and the state after freezing is very stable."

"Okay." Charlie nodded and said, "I need to arrange a time for the hard work,"

"I want to go tomorrow. Take a look at him."

Stella agreed without hesitation, and asked, "What time Mr. Wade wants to go,"

"I will arrange it in advance. The freezing center is in the suburbs of New York,"

“You can take a helicopter and get there in half an hour.”

He is confident in refining the remodeling pill, but I am not sure when it will be successful.

So he said, “I’m not sure about the time yet.”

“If you’re busy, you can arrange for someone you can trust to connect with Mr. Chen here. You should know him, right?”

Stella nodded and said hello to Issac, smiled, and said, “Hello, Mr. Chen.”

After finishing speaking, she looked at Orvel again and said with a smile,

“Hello, Mr. Hong.”

Issac and Orvel already knew Stella’s true identity,

And that she is now the head of the entire Fei family,

So the two of them are somewhat Restricted, they quickly nodded politely to say hello,

And said together, “Hello, Miss Fei!”

Stella said to Charlie again at this time: “Mr. Wade, I will go to the Freezing Center tomorrow, then I will not arrange anything else tomorrow.”

“When the time comes, you can call me in advance, and I will come to pick you up directly by helicopter.”

“Alright.” Charlie did not show any kindness to Stella, but agreed readily,

Thinking that he would hurry up to make alchemy, so he Said:

“Miss Fei, I still have some things to deal with today,”

“So I won’t accompany you anymore.”

“We will talk about other things when we meet tomorrow. You have to make a special trip.”

Stella respectfully said: “Mr. Wade, then I won’t disturb you anymore.”

After that, she said to Karl, “Master Yuan, give Mr. Wade the suitcases.”

Karl stepped forward with the material, Issac and Orvel both came forward and went to pick it up,

But someone was one step ahead of them, it was Ruoli.

She didn't want to be courteous in front of Charlie,

But she had already regarded herself as Charlie's soldier,

And was loyal to him, so she instinctively stepped forward and took things over.

Since Charlie had asked Issac to arrange the room here in advance,

After saying goodbye to Stella and Karl, he said to Issac:

"Mr. Chen, you live in the same room with Orvel,"

"And Ruoli goes to the presidential suite with me. "

As soon as Charlie said these words, Ruoli, Issac, and Orvel were all a little surprised.

Chapter 4938

Ruoli's cheeks instantly became flushed,

And Issac and Orvel had a sense of clarity on their faces as if they had realized something.

How could Charlie not see the wretchedness on the faces of these two people,

So he said sternly: "I asked Miss Fei to prepare some medicinal materials for me,"

"And I will make some medicinal herbs tonight,"

"She is among the three of you, the strongest,"

"She will follow me and help me in time in case of any need."

For Charlie, refining higher-level medicinal pills is a big challenge.

The higher the level of medicinal pills,

The greater the loss of spiritual energy during refining,

And the more dangerous the refining process.

If there is a deviation in the middle, it will fall short in the light, and it will devour his energy too much.

Although Ruoli can't help with alchemy, she is the strongest among them.

With her there, at least she can help Charlie avoid,

Any external interference as much as possible, which is an extra layer of protection.

The two of them suddenly realized, and then they couldn't help showing some regretful expressions,

And Ruoli also appeared a little ashamed at this moment of her own thoughts.

Then the four came to the top floor, and Charlie took Ruoli to the presidential suite,

Instructing her to close the doors and windows and the curtains tightly,

And then said to her: "Ruoli, I will be in the main room later."

"Refining the medicine, don't let anyone in before I come out."

Ruoli nodded and asked him, "Mr. Wade, is there anything else I need to do?"

Charlie smiled slightly: "No, no. Just don't let people come in and disturb me."

Ruoli said without hesitation: "Okay, Mr. Wade, I am guarding at the door."

Charlie suddenly remembered something, and asked,

"Ruoli, how does a four-star warrior feel like?"

Ruoli still couldn't hide her excitement when he mentioned the four-star warrior,

She said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, I have had no time to feel... so far I feel like it's like a dream..."

"Grandpa waited for a lifetime to become a four-star warrior,"

"But I'm only in my twenties, and I have already reached this state... Really..."

"Really it's a little unbelievable, I've been in a trance all the way,"

"And I may not be able to adapt for a while."

Charlie nodded and smiled: "Since it's hard to adapt to this time,"

"I'll save you some trouble right."

Ruoli asked in surprise, "Mr. Wade, what do you mean? I don't understand..."

Charlie smiled lightly and said, "I'll teach you how to adapt more quickly."

Then, he said again: "Come on, close your eyes first and take a few deep breaths."

Ruoli obeyed and did as she was told. Closed her eyes and took a deep breath.

At this time, Charlie urged: "The efficiency of ventilation should be faster,"

"And you can use your mouth to assist breathing."

Ruoli immediately did as instructed, opened her mouth,

And tried her best to improve the efficiency of exhalation and inhalation.

Suddenly, she felt that something the size of marble was thrown into her mouth.

She opened her eyes subconsciously, and before she had time to speak,

She felt that the thing in her mouth instantly turned into a warm current and quickly merged into her dantian.

She was shocked and couldn't help looking at Charlie, and asked in horror,

“Mr. Wade...you...Did you give me a pill?!”

Charlie nodded his head, and said lightly: “It’s a blood-scattering and heart-saving pill,”

“This pill can help you quickly break through to five stars,”

“Haven’t you been used to breaking through to four stars,”

“Just adapt to four stars and five stars together.”

Ruoli was stunned for a moment, she never dreamed it would turn out to be such a thing in her life.

Just when she was so overwhelmed that she was so frightened that she didn’t know what to do,

Or even what to say, Charlie said lightly, “I’m going to make medicine, hurry up to absorb and digest the power of the medicine,”

“At most in ten minutes, you will be able to break through the fifth meridian.”

After saying that, before Ruoli could respond,

He turned around with the herbs and went into the bedroom, leaving Ruoli in a motionless and confused state.....

Chapter 4939

Other warriors in the microcosm will wait for a few years or even decades,

For the opportunity to let their cultivation level breakthrough another hurdle.

However, in just a few hours, Ruoli broke through two meridians one after another,

And jumped from a three-star warrior to a five-star.

This kind of speed is almost unheard of in the field of martial arts.

She didn't expect that Charlie could give her such good fortune.

After all, she was able to upgrade from a two-star warrior to a three-star,

And it was because of Charlie's help, which was equivalent to Charlie's single-handedly pushing her from two-star to five-star.

Just when she was surprised and happy, and even more moved by Charlie,

Charlie closed the door directly, locked himself in the bedroom, and began to refine the reshape pill.

This kind of favor to Ruoli was just a little effort for him, and he didn't take it to heart.

Although the Blood Dispersing Heart Saving Pill is consumed very quickly,

It is not too difficult to refine. When the batch at hand is used up,

The next batch can be refined, which is nothing more than consuming some medicinal materials and spiritual energy.

However, for Charlie, refining Reshaping pills is a real challenge.

A reshaping Pill is actually no longer a medicinal pill for ordinary people.

Its significance is not only to allow people's limbs, internal organs, and six internal organs to regenerate.

Its significance is that as long as the person's brain is not damaged,

Reshaping Pill can make him alive, and it is completely restored to the original.

At this point, Rejuvenation Pill is far from being able to do.

Take Duncan's situation as an example, no matter how much Rejuvenation Pill is given to him, he will surely die.

For that kind of comprehensive fatal damage, even the rejuvenation pill could not hold his breath.

Only the reshaping pill, which is not about martial arts, can save him.

Rejuvenation pills can make people go back in time and return to a younger state,

But reshaping pills can make people reborn into nirvana. This is the real magic of it.

The most amazing thing about Reshaping Pill is that it ignores the user's own strength,

No matter how strong or weak, it can regenerate its nirvana.

Not to mention an ordinary person like Duncan, even an expert in the dark world like Joseph,

In case one day he encounters a strong enemy and is seriously injured,

As long as his brain is not damaged, he can use a Reshaping Pill to save him intact. return him to the pre-death situation.

This is the real value of Reshaping Pill. It is like working insurance with no upper limit.

It can always guarantee that no matter how much loss you encounter, it will pay the full amount.

If you lose 100, it will pay you 100, if you lose 10 billion, it will also pay you 10 billion.

Therefore, once the Reshaping Pill is successfully refined,

It will not only be of great use for Duncan and Yuhiko Ito but also very important insurance for Charlie.

In order to refine the pill, he took out all the medicinal materials he needed from the box,

And placed them in front of him one by one according to his own needs.

Then he took out the bracelet made of phoenix vine from his pocket and used spiritual energy as the Knife,

Cut off about a tenth of it from above.

These are all the materials that Charlie needs to refine and reshape the pill this time.

According to the records in the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures,

These materials should be able to refine about 15 to 20 Reshaping pills.

However, the most uncertain factor is that the reshaping pill consumes too much spiritual energy.

Although Charlie didn't know how much, he knew that the spiritual energy in his body was definitely not enough.

So, just to be cautious, he took out two very precious Cultivation Pills.

Keep these two Cultivation Pills handy for emergencies.

In case, in the process of alchemy, he finds that the spiritual energy in his body is unsustainable.

He immediately uses the help of Cultivation Pills to replenish his spiritual energy.

When everything was ready, he activated the small piece of phoenix vine with spiritual energy,

Chapter 4940

According to the method recorded in the “Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures”.

The phoenix bone vine is like nuclear fuel.

Once activated, the medicinal properties rapidly increase, so almost in an instant,

The powerful medicinal power surged out from it.

Charlie immediately wrapped the powerful medicinal properties together with the prepared medicinal materials with aura.

Immediately afterward, the phoenix vine, which was activated by the spiritual energy,

Completely penetrated its medicinal properties into all the medicinal materials like magma.

Just like nuclear radiation, these medicinal materials are also undergoing,

Earth-shaking transformation under the action of Phoenix vine.

It can be said that all the medicinal materials in front of Charlie have completed a certain degree of mutation at this moment,

And the medicinal properties have also undergone a reborn evolution under the dual action of Phoenix vine and aura.

What surprised Charlie most was that when the phoenix vine was activated,

Its powerful medicinal properties quickly formed an unimaginable law of operation in the aura wrapped in it.

It is like a gaseous planet, constantly rotating, expanding, and collapsing towards the center under the action of aura.

And when it spins faster and faster, it is like a super powerful centrifugal pump,

Frantically extracting spiritual energy from Charlie's body.

Originally, Charlie controlled the output speed of the aura himself,

But he soon discovered that the speed of the aura output was no longer within his control,

And it soon changed from active output to being extracted.

It didn't take long for the spiritual energy in his body to be drawn away,

And the vortex, which was spinning as fast as a gaseous planet, began to rotate faster and faster,

And the degree of collapse inward became more and more terrifying.

The man quickly collapsed from a large ball with a diameter of more than one meter to the size of a football.

However, its density has grown exponentially at an exponential rate.

Charlie felt that his spiritual energy was soon showing signs of being unsustainable,

So he grabbed a Cultivation Pill without thinking, and immediately stuffed it into his mouth.

The surging spiritual energy was just melted from the medicinal pill,

And before it was warm, it was immediately sucked away by the swirling vortex.

He suddenly found that he was a little too optimistic before.

Two Cultivation Pills, it seems won't be able to hold this ghost at all.

So, he didn't dare to wait for the spiritual energy to be consumed,

So he immediately swallowed another Cultivation Pill.

And the speed at which the vortex rotates and collapses is still accelerating.

At this time, it has collapsed from the size of a football just now to the size of a baseball.

However, this thing shows no sign of stopping, and it seems to be turning more and more fierce.

And the aura in Charlie's body soon showed signs of being unstoppable.

At this time, he was already a little horrified.

He never imagined that this thing had such great power,

It was almost equivalent to using a centrifugal pump to draw blood from his body,

How could the blood in his body withstand such a violent pumping?

But now he has opened the bow without turning back the arrow, he can only grit his teeth,

Take out another Cultivation Pills, put it in his mouth, and pray in his heart:

“Don’t let me take another Cultivation Pill... Cultivation Pill is the most useful elixir for me right now.”

“If I lose four or five or more Cultivation Pills just for refining Reshaping Pills,”

“It would be a dream to wake up and cry...”

Charlie thought so, biting his head, and put the third Cultivation Pills into his mouth.

Like the previous two Cultivation Pills,

The spiritual energy of this Cultivation Pill was quickly drawn away, even faster than before.

Charlie felt exhausted, so he gritted his teeth and scolded with difficulty: “Today is really a big loss!”

After that, he took out another Cultivation Pill, intending to swallow it and hold on.

And at this time, the vortex has already accelerated to the extreme.

Chapter 4941

Charlie saw that it had collapsed into a ball with a diameter of only about five centimeters,

And at an extremely fast speed, the ball would even set the air on fire,

So hot that it emitted a dazzling white light, and the rolling heat waves in the air rushed to the face.

It even caused the wooden furniture and floors in the room to expand,

And burst due to the heat wave, and the wooden floors even arched from the ground!

The huge flow rate of the air in the room has caused a strong tinnitus effect in Charlie's ears,

And the furnishings in the room have been messed up.

It started to rotate while revolving around the sphere, like a star system.

Charlie suddenly felt that what was in front of him at this time was not a pile of medicinal herbs,

And a pile of debris in the room, but a microcosm.

Ruoli outside the door was startled and wanted to come in to see what happened,

But remembering Charlie's exhortation, she could only control her impulse and wait anxiously outside the door.

And she could feel the scorching heat in the room through the door,

And the whole door was like a radiator, burning her cheeks.

Just then, she suddenly heard an explosion from inside.

The white ball of light that was constantly spinning and collapsing finally exploded in front of Charlie!

Charlie did not expect that the rapidly spinning white light ball suddenly cracked.

The moment the light ball exploded, the strong airflow in the room seemed to stop abruptly.

Immediately afterward, a pile of medicinal pills with a diameter of about one centimeter,

And a golden yellow body rolled to the ground.

What is even more incredible is that these rolled medicinal pills did not spread out, but all gathered in the middle.

Seeing it, Charlie sighed in relief and quickly held these medicinal pills in his palm.

After counting, he found that these medicinal pills were not too many, they were just 20 pills.

However, he was not too happy at this time.

After all, in order to refine these batches of Reshaping pills, he took in three precious Cultivation pills.

Cultivation Pill can be eaten to replenish spiritual energy, but Reshaping Pill has no effect.

Afterward, he carefully put away the medicine pill, stood up, and walked out.

When Ruoli outside the door saw him come out, she hurried forward to meet him, and asked with concern,

“Mr. Wade, are you alright, I heard a lot of movement inside just now...”

Charlie smiled slightly: “I am okay.”

After speaking, Charlie said again: "By the way, you can call your sister and ask her to arrange,"

"A private plane now to take off from Aurous Hill to New York."

Ruoli asked in surprise: " Mr. Wade, are you going to let Sister Zhiyu come over?"

"No." Charlie said, "Just let her prepare the plane."

"After you confirm with her, call your mother and ask her to clean up immediately."

"After the plane is ready, let her set off for New York."

"Let mother come too?" Ruoli was suddenly a little surprised.

She couldn't figure out why Charlie suddenly wanted her mother to come to New York.

After all, he already had a lot of loyalists from the Cataclysmic Front,

And those people were much stronger than his mother. What's more, her mother is disabled.

Charlie didn't tell her the specific reason directly, but said seriously:

“Not only do I want your mother to come over, but also your dad to come with her.”

Right now, Zynn is under house arrest in Aurous Hill according to Charlie’s orders,

While the person in charge of taking care of him is Ruoli’s mother, Roma.

Charlie also wanted to fulfill the two of them.

If Zynn could really figure it out and walk with Roma for the second half of his life,

He would also give him a chance because of their many years of stumble.

However, it was naturally impossible for Charlie to say such things,

So he could only create opportunities for the two of them through various means.

Although Ruoli didn’t understand why Charlie suddenly wanted both parents to come to the United States,

She subconsciously thought that he could not disobey Charlie’s orders no matter what,

So she said without thinking, “Okay, Mr. Wade, I will do it now. I will call Sister Zhiyu, and then call mom.”

“Okay.” Charlie nodded, and said, “I’m going to go back to the room to make a call.”

After that, he turned back to the bedroom and closed the door.

Chapter 4942

At this time in New York, the skyline has already revealed a hint of morning light.

At this time, Tokyo should have only just entered the evening.

So, Charlie took out his mobile phone and prepared to call Nanako.

A few minutes ago, Nanako had just finished a day's work and returned to her home by car.

Since taking over the Ito family not long ago, she has been working overtime during this period of time,

so that she can adapt as soon as possible and be promoted to the role of the helm of the Ito family.

Under normal circumstances, she usually waits until after 9 p.m. to get home from work.

The reason why she came home after six o'clock today is mainly that today is her father's 50th birthday.

She left work early to celebrate the birthday.

In the past, on the birthday of Ito Takehiko, not only the collateral members of the entire Ito family would come to celebrate the birthday,

But even the heads of many famous families in Tokyo would come to congratulate him.

However, since Ito Takehiko amputated both legs, he has been very resistant to such crowded occasions,

So this year's birthday dinner, he closed the door to thank guests,

And simply stayed at home with his daughter, sister, and loyal servant Koichi Tanaka, etc.

When a person eats a meal, it counts as a birthday celebration.

When Nanako entered the door, aunt Emi just brought her servants and prepared a table of sumptuous delicacies in the center of the main hall,

And specially prepared two bottles of the top fourteenth generation Longquan sake for Ito Takehiko.

Seeing Nanako coming back, Emi smiled and said:

“Nanako, go to your father's room and tell him to come out. The food is ready, you are back, we can start.”

“Okay, auntie.” Nanako lightly nodded, and then asked in a low voice,

“Auntie, is father feeling okay?”

“He’s okay.” Emi smiled and said, “He was a little gloomy at noon,”

“But Tanaka came over to accompany him in the afternoon and fed him some soup,”

“The two of them played billiards and he looked much better.”

“He just said he was a little tired and wanted to go back to his room to rest for a while,”

“Saying that you will come and call him later.”

“Okay.” Nanako sighed softly: “Then I’ll go and call him.”

Emi instructed: “Go and put on the kimono first. Don’t forget your father’s character.”

“Today, the whole mansion has changed into traditional-style clothes.”

Nanako took a slap on the forehead: “I almost forgot... I’m going to change my clothes!”

The nation of Japan, in some respects, is a contradictory body that coexists with water and fire.

In the whole of Asia, Japan is the most westernized country.

Office workers in this country wear suits and ties all year round,

Even in the hottest weather, but they are also one of the countries that retain traditional culture most thoroughly.

Take Yuhiko Ito, for example, he is almost always dressed in suits and leather shoes in public,

And even pays more attention to Western etiquette than the local.

However, when he leaves the business field, he likes to live in a traditional Japanese manner the most,

And when it comes to major festivals, he only wears the pattern is woven with a hakama.

Like the kimono worn by Japanese women, the hakama is the highest-ranking traditional clothing in Japan.

Whether Nanako used to go to school, competes, or now works, most of the time she dresses in a normal modern western style,

But because of family traditions, she also has to change into kimonos at major festivals to show her traditions.

Back in her room, she chose a pure white kimono, and with the help of two personal maids,

She dressed the kimono and matching decorations neatly.

After all, she is the No. 1 beauty in Japan known as Yamato Nadeko.

When Nanako puts on a traditional Japanese kimono, Yamato Nadeko's unparalleled beauty and quiet virgin temperament are vividly highlighted.

The maid who tied her waist couldn't help sighing:

"Miss is so beautiful in a kimono. If she wears a kimono to marry in the future,"

"She will definitely amaze the whole of Japan!"

Nanako looked at herself in the mirror and couldn't help but feel shy and said to the maid,

"Why do I have to wear a kimono to get married?"

The maid said in surprise: “My lord is so observant of traditions, if you don’t wear a kimono to marry, he must be very angry?”

“Besides, I always feel that we Japanese women, wearing a kimono look better than wearing a wedding dress.”

“After all, this is a traditional costume that has been passed down from generation to generation.”

“It is not only tailor-made for us but also more in line with the temperament of women.”

Nanako blushed slightly and said: “You know in China there is a wedding dress called the dragon and phoenix gown, which is also very beautiful.”

Chapter 4943

“Dragon and phoenix gown?” The young maid shook her head and said blankly:

“Madam, I seem to... have never heard of it.”

Nanako said with a smile: “The dragon and phoenix gown is one of the traditional costumes of Chinese women,”

“Usually red or gold, with a lot of very exquisite embroidery on it,”

“Very gorgeous and beautiful, and it has improved over the years,”

“It is also very good-looking and looks very festive.”

The maid said blankly: “Miss when we get married here...”

“There is no need for us to wear a Chinese wedding dress...Isn’t it too strange...”

Nanako shook her head mischievously, and said shyly: “If you marry a Japanese,”

“You will naturally wear a kimono, but if you marry a Chinese,”

“Definitely you have to wear a Chinese wedding dress to suit the occasion.”

“Besides, as the saying goes, marrying a chicken follows a chicken,”

“Marrying a dog follows a dog, you must adapt to the man’s customs.”

“Ah?!” The maid said in horror: “Miss, adults are so traditional,”

“If you want to marry a Chinese person, they will be mad at you!”

After speaking, the maid realized that she had said something wrong,

And quickly patted herself on the mouth and said reproachfully:

“I’m sorry, I’m just making an analogy...”

Nanako smiled and said seriously: “If I really marry the person I want to marry, my father will probably be happier than me.”

The maid couldn’t help but ask: “Miss...you said that, do you have a heart for someone?”

Nanako rolled her eyes at her with a smile and said,

“Don’t gossip like this, and learn more about Chinese traditions when you have time.”

“And culture me, it may be useful in the future.”

The maid nodded quickly and said, “Okay, I will definitely study more...”

Nanako nodded with a smile, seeing that she was also tidied up,

She said to her and the other servant: “You guys go to the front hall to help first, I’ll go and call father.”

The two maids resigned respectfully, and Nanako walked out of the boudoir alone and went to meet her father in his room.

In a traditional Japanese family, the rules between the elder and the younger are relatively strict.

If Nanako goes to her father’s room, she must respectfully greet him, instead of knocking on the door in a carefree manner.

When she came to the door of her father’s room,

She found that Tanaka Koichi was sitting in a wheelchair at the entrance of the corridor not far from the door,

And was wiping a very beautifully made pool cue in his hand.

Seeing Nanako, he straightened his body quickly and said respectfully, "Miss."

Nanako quickly made a silent gesture, stepped forward, and asked in a low voice,

"Tanaka-san, is Father inside?"

Koichi Tanaka Nodding respectfully, he said, "His Excellency was a little tired just now,"

"So he said he was going back to his room to rest for a while."

Nanako asked him, "I heard from aunt that Tanaka-san is playing pool with my father,"

"And he seems to have not touched the cue for a long time recently. Are you still enjoying yourself?"

Koichi Tanaka said with a wry smile: "It was fine at first, but halfway through the game,"

"He suddenly said that it was stupid to run around the table with an electric wheelchair, so he didn't want to continue."

With that said, he raised the billiard cue in his hand and said helplessly:

“The lord also dropped his favorite cue, but luckily it didn’t break, this brand has long been out of print.”

Nanako gently tapped, nodded, and sighed: “Father has become a strange old man with a quirky temper now,”

“But he just turned fifty today...”

She knew her father, who was very stubborn and tough has high self-esteem.

He is known to everyone in Japan and is even regarded as an inspirational idol by many people.

He single-handedly built the Ito family into one of the top families in Japan,

And the age of 50 is also the age of the fight. Originally, he should give full play to his ambitions.

Chapter 4944

At this age, but suddenly losing both legs, becoming a disabled person who needs to be cared for at home,

And has to rely on a wheelchair to go out, now it seems the gap in his heart will be difficult to fill in three to five years.

So, she said to Tanaka Koichi: “Tanaka-san, please come to the home tomorrow with the hard work of the manufacturer of the ball table,”

“And let them see if there is any way to upgrade the table to make it more suitable for Father’s current situation.”

“For example, the height of the table should be adjusted as much as possible, and the legs supporting the table should be retracted as much as possible to avoid collision with the wheelchair,”

With that, she hurriedly added: “By the way, I will also make an appointment with the manufacturer of electric wheelchairs.”

“Now the technology of electronic products is developing rapidly, sweeping robots can avoid obstacles autonomously,”

“And electric wheelchairs should also be able to sense, as much as possible.”

“It is a high-tech product to avoid collision between the wheelchair and other things.”

“In addition, it is better to be able to adjust the seat height quickly.”

“This way when father plays billiards, there should be a need for this.”

“Okay!” Tanaka Koichi thoughtlessly agreed and said, “I’ll do it tomorrow morning.”

Nanako nodded slightly and sighed softly, “Actually, Charlie has helped a lot.”

“Although Tanaka-san and father can’t become normal people,”

“But at least the physical condition has completely recovered, and the rest is the adaptation stage.”

“Yes.” Tanaka Koichi couldn’t help but sigh: “When I jumped off the bridge,”

“I never thought that I would definitely survive intact. At that time, I thought,”

“As long as you can save a life, no matter how miserable it is, it’s worth it.”

“Now, it’s really thanks to Mr. Wade, except that there are no legs,”

“The other aspects are the same as before, and even the physical condition is better than before.”

With a melancholy face, he continued, “My mentality has been adjusted very quickly.”

“It’s just that the lord...you know, miss, he was strong in life, and may not be able to adapt in a short time...”

Nanako nodded lightly, she said, “I will try my best to help father get out as soon as possible, and Tanaka-san, please help me.”

Koichi Tanaka bowed his head respectfully and said, “Miss, don’t worry, I will do my best!”

Nanako smiled and said: “Thank you Tanaka-san, I will go to see father first.”

At this time, Ito Yuhiko was sitting in a wheelchair by himself, parked in the middle of his bedroom study.

Ito Takehiko’s room is a suite with a bedroom and a study room.

The interior decoration is a typical Japanese style, and the whole house is tatami.

On the wall hangs a brand new set of hakama, which he had a craftsman tailor-made for his 50th birthday last year.

At that time, he asked the craftsmen to make two sets,

One set was prepared for the 50th birthday, and the other set was prepared for the marriage of his daughter.

For a traditional Japanese man like Takehiko Ito,

His love for the hakama is more than that of the British aristocracy for bespoke suits.

It's just that now, looking at this set of tattooed hakama, he doesn't like it at all.

The reason is very simple. He has already lost his legs.

No matter how he wears this kind of clothes, it is impossible to wear them with their original flavor.

Even Takehiko Ito felt that his current self was simply not worthy of such a finely crafted patterned hakama.

He felt that if he wore this patterned hakama, it would be like those worn by noble gentlemen in Europe.

Wears the suit on the upper part of the body, and the lower part of the body,

It is just as funny and disrespectful as wearing pants with bare legs.

Therefore, even though he knew that it was time to change his clothes,

And go to the front hall to celebrate his birthday, but he was still reluctant to let the servants help him get dressed.

Just sitting alone in a wheelchair, staring at the suit and crying silently.

At this time, he suddenly heard a soft knock on the door, and then he heard his daughter's voice:

“Father, I am here to meet, is it convenient to come in?”

Turning the wheelchair in one direction, and turning her back to the woven hakama set on the wall,

He pretended to be calm and said, “Oh, it's Nanako, come in.”

Nanako gently opened the door, left her slippers outside the door, and walked in barefoot.

Seeing Nanako dressed up like a fairy, Ito Yuhiko couldn't help but proudly say:

“Nanako, your father can't wait to see you when you get married.”

“It must be even more beautiful than now, I am afraid that by then, all of Japan will be amazed by you!”

Chapter 4945

Nanako smiled slightly and said with a smile: "Father, I never thought of getting married too early."

"Oh..." Ito Yuhiko responded and said with emotion, "Still can't put Charlie out of your heart?"

Nanako didn't hide it, and said seriously: "Father, it is not that I can't let go of Charlie,"

"But I have no place for anyone else. Even if I let go, there will be no one else."

Ito Yuhiko was stunned for a moment. He said with some distress:

"Nanako, Charlie is good, but I don't know how long you have to wait for him."

"The golden age of a woman is only ten years from twenty to thirty years old."

"You are already twenty-three years old this year. If you miss the golden period,"

"I'm afraid you will regret it for the rest of your life!"

Nanako said with a smile: "How can it be, the golden period of a woman is here,"

“Whether she is married or not, it is the golden period, even if I can’t be marrying someone during this golden period,”

“I will still let myself have a wonderful life these years, so father you don’t have to worry about me.”

After speaking, she said again:

“If it happens I believe that you will not want me to marry someone I don’t like in this life,”

“And then all day long live without a smile in front of them, but in secret tears behind them all day long.”

Ito Yuhiko nodded solemnly and said, “You are right! No matter what, your father hopes you have a good day every day.”

Nanako Ito smiled knowingly, looked at the set of hakama with patterns on the wall, and said with a smile:

“Father, there is no other half in life, although it is also a kind of disability,”

“But as long as you can adjust your mentality and plan, you can still live a wonderful and good life,”

“Which is the same as if you lost your legs,”

“As long as you can adjust your mentality, you can still make your life more wonderful.”

After speaking, she said: “Your tattoo hakama is really the best set I have ever seen.”

“Even if you lose your legs, I believe that you will still look handsome after wearing it.”

“I still think of you after you put on this, take a picture with you,”

“And let the media who have been paying attention to the Ito family send it out.”

“Send it out?” Ito Yuhiko subconsciously refused: “No! Absolutely not!”

“I will never allow the media to publish that I am in a wheelchair. Even if it’s just a half-length photo!”

Nanako smiled and said seriously: “Father, don’t forget, you are the famous Ito Takehiko,”

“And countless young people regard you as an idol, and many people know that it is your birthday today,”

“And even launched a popular entry to celebrate your birthday on the Internet,”

“They all want to see your inspirational appearance after the amputation, you must not let them down at this time!”

Saying that Nanako sighed and continued to coax him: “Think about it,”

“If they can’t see your latest photos today, I’m afraid they will think that you are decadent now,”

“In case they launch a consolation online to Ito Takehiko, The obituary for Ito Takehiko,”

“Then you see it, won’t you feel uncomfortable?”

Ito Takehiko heard this and said without hesitation:

“Let someone bring my prosthesis! I want to stand and shoot!”

Nanako secretly smiled and said quickly: “Then wait a moment, I’ll have someone prepare.”

After that, she hurried out of the room.

Ito Yuhiko has always been more resistant to prosthetics,

Mainly because he was amputated at the thigh and very close to the ischial tuberosity.

After such a high level of amputation, it is difficult to control even with the best prosthesis,

And the experience of using it will be worse.

If the calf is amputated, the part above the knee can still exert force normally,

Then while wearing the prosthesis one can basically walk normally and even run occasionally without any problem,

But Ito Yuhiko has almost amputated the root of the leg, in this case,

The prosthesis can only stagger two steps, and because it is too close to the base of the thigh,

The wear and tear and discomfort are also very strong.

When he sits down, his b u tt could not be fully seated, and it is painful and numb within ten minutes.

Chapter 4946

Therefore, many times Ito Yuhiko would rather sit in a wheelchair than wear a prosthesis.

But now that he was coaxed by Nanako, he lost his previous decadence and dissatisfaction with prosthetics.

Nanako walked out of the room quickly, and hurriedly called the housekeeper over,

To help her father change clothes and put on a prosthesis.

As soon as Nanako finished the order here, the servant ran over with a mobile phone and said to Nanako,

“Miss, your phone, there is a call!”

Nanako nodded, took the mobile phone over to look at it, and suddenly burst into joy.

Because there are two words written on the phone: Charlie Wade.

So she hurriedly answered the phone, walked to the corner where no one was connected,

And asked excitedly, “Mr. Wade, aren’t you in the United States? Why are you calling me?”

Charlie smiled and said, “Nanako, I have something very important to tell you.”

Nanako hurriedly said, “Mr. Wade, please tell me!”

Charlie instructed: “Now put down everything at hand,”

“And bring your father and Hiro Tanaka to see me in New York, The sooner the better.”

“Ah?” Nanako asked in surprise: “Let me take my father and Tanaka-san to see you in New York? Now??”

“Yes.” Charlie said: “The journey is long, go to the airport now,”

“You don’t need to bring luggage and the like, just embark as fast as you can.”

Nanako just wanted to say,

“Tonight is my father’s birthday, can I leave two hours later, at least let me take him after dinner.”

But she could hear Charlie's tone. Although she didn't know why he was so anxious,

She could also hear the meaning in his words, that every second counted.

So, she immediately made up her mind: if she doesn't eat, she will leave immediately.

Thinking of this, she said to Charlie without hesitation:

"Okay, Mr. Wade, I will arrange the convoy and the plane to rush over as quickly as possible."

Charlie instructed: "By the way, try to bring as few entourage as possible when you come."

"Servants, the fewer people the better."

Nanako hurriedly said: "Then I'll bring my aunt and housekeeper,"

"My father and Tanaka-san are both physically disabled and need someone to take special care of them."

"Okay." Charlie agreed and said: "Tell me your flight number before the plane takes off,"

“And I will arrange for someone to pick you up.”

“Okay, Mr. Wade!”

Charlie smiled: “Then let’s meet in New York.”

“Okay! See you in New York.”

After hanging up the phone, Nanako immediately called her assistant.

And told her to get the business jet ready immediately and fly directly to New York.

At the same time, she was also asked to transfer the commuter helicopter that Ito Group had on the top floor.

She planned to take her family to the airport by helicopter directly from home,

Which could greatly shorten the travel time in the middle. Roads will be relatively congested.

Although the assistant didn’t understand why she was going to the United States all of a sudden,

She didn’t dare to delay and hurriedly started to coordinate arrangements.

Nanako didn't go to inform her father, but came to Tanaka Koichi first and said to him,

"Tanaka-san, we are going to the United States now."

"Mr. Wade asked you to come over by name. Do you have anything to prepare?"

Tanaka Hiro was stunned. After a while, he said, "I...I have nothing to prepare..."

"Just so suddenly, what are we going to do in the United States?"

"I don't know either." Nanako hurriedly said, "Since Tanaka-san has nothing to prepare,"

"Then I will inform aunt and finally father. He finally agreed to change his clothes,"

"So let him change his clothes first, and then we will leave!"

After speaking, she hurriedly turned around and left.

Tanaka subconsciously asked behind her, "Miss, what about the birthday party?"

Nanako said without looking back, "We won't eat, I'll ask aunt to take the cake and we will eat it on the plane!"

Chapter 4947

when Ito Yuhiko put on the uncomfortable prosthesis, several male servants helped him put on the set of tatou hakama.

Standing in the same place, he dressed in a new way,

And it seems he does seem to have recovered a bit of his former style.

However, the pain inside is only known to him.

Just standing for two or three minutes while getting dressed, he felt pain,

Numbness, and itching where his body was in contact with the prosthesis.

He really wanted to throw the prosthesis aside immediately and put himself back into a wheelchair.

He could only think of what his daughter said about taking pictures, so he could only resist the urge.

Originally, he wanted to go out by himself, but because the prosthetic limb was not very convenient,

After trying a few steps, it was indeed difficult, so he had to let the servant help him out of the room.

It's just that he didn't know that in the entire Ito family at this time,

No one was busy with his birthday, and everyone was preparing for the upcoming trip to New York.

Emi, and the commanding servant, hurriedly packed all the meals into the traditional wooden lunch box before the helicopter arrived,

Along with the birthday cake that Nanako specially made in advance.

Nanako has been unable to change her clothes. While commanding and coordinating,

She called her assistant to deal with her recent work arrangements.

Better if it can be postponed, if it cannot be postponed but can be solved remotely,

She will solve it remotely in New York.

If it cannot be postponed and cannot be solved remotely, a suitable person will be arranged to do it for the time being.

Tanaka Koichi was a little at a loss.

He had nothing to prepare for, but he couldn't help much,

So he could only sit in a wheelchair by himself and watch everyone being busy.

Seeing Ito Takehiko walking out with the help of the servant, Tanaka Koichi was very excited,

And he hurriedly operated the electric wheelchair to step forward and said respectfully,

“Master, you seem to be the same as before!”

Ito Yuhiko smiled bitterly: “What kind of style, it's just an illusion supported by two prosthetic legs.”

After speaking, he looked at Tanaka Koichi and said, “Tanaka, let's go to the front hall together.”

Tanaka Koichi was about to say no, Nanako ran over in a hurry,

Saw Ito Takehiko's new look, and said excitedly: “Father, you look really...”

Ito Takehiko snapped and said: “It's really handsome Minus back then, right? Tanaka said it ten seconds ago.”

Nanako pursed her lips and said seriously:

“I want to say that your style is better than that of the past,”

“And you now have a little gray hair on your temples,”

“Although you look a little older, but it’s more imposing overall!”

Ito Yuhiko smiled and laughed at himself: “It’s just a bit bluffing to stay still.”

Nanako looked at him and said with a slight smile:

“Father, this tattooed hakama is very spirited, just wear it to the United States!”

“What?” Ito Yuhiko frowned and asked, “What am I going to do in the United States?”

Nanako hurriedly said: “Charlie asked us to go to the United States immediately!”

“Immediately?” Ito Yuhiko asked tentatively: “He said immediately, right now?”

“It’s now.” Nanako looked at the watch on her wrist and said:

“The helicopter will arrive in five minutes, we will go directly to the airport, the business jet is ready!”

Chapter 4948

Ito Yuhiko quickly said: "I don't want to go to the United States!"

"I'm not suitable for going out like this, I'll just stay at home!"

"Then how can it be done!" Nanako said:

"Charlie asked me to take you and Tanaka-san by name!"

"Then I won't go either." Ito Yuhiko said angrily,"

"I haven't been out of the house for a long time, and I don't want to go out and be ashamed."

"Not to mention going to the United States."

Nanako said firmly: "This is what Charlie meant."

Ito Yuhiko said angrily: "You like him, not me, so what does that mean?"

"Just go by yourself, I'll stay here, and I won't go anywhere!"

Nanako was a little angry, even her tone With a bit of seriousness, and even a bit of reprimand,

She blurted out: “Oduosang! Have you forgotten the kindness of Charlie to our family?”

“I didn’t!” Ito Yuhiko said angrily: “But you don’t forget,”

“Charlie didn’t lose money from me! The billions of dollars would not have been given. Did I mention this later? No?”

Nanako said very seriously: “Oduosang, Charlie is so anxious to let us come to New York,”

“There must be something very important, we can’t help but go.”

Ito Yuhiko said: “If Charlie needs any help, you will do your best on behalf of the Ito family.”

“And for the sake of it, what should I do, this cripple without legs can’t help him.”

“Odosan!” Nanako asked him, “If Charlie asked you to go over there, does that means he needs your help or wants to help you?”

“Help me?” Ito Takehiko said seriously: “I, have only two things that may need his help now,”

“The first thing is that he marries you earlier because I can’t wait to see my daughter get married in costume;”

“The second thing is, does he have any supernatural powers that can make my legs grow back?”

“If he can do it, I’d like to stay by his side for the rest of my life and serve him as a servant!”

At this time, Ito Yuhiko couldn’t believe that there was any way for Charlie to grow his legs back.

The reason why he says this is just to express his dissatisfaction with going to the United States and fighting the epidemic.

Although Nanako didn’t have this extravagant hope,

She still didn’t want her father to play a temper on this matter,

So she said without thinking, “Odosan, your opinion is not accepted today,”

“You must go to the United States with me.”

“If you don’t go, I will let someone carry you on the plane!”

“How dare you!” Ito Yuhiko said angrily:

“Although you are the patriarch of the Ito family now, I am still your father!”

Nanako Ito hugged her shoulders and said with a serious face:

“Odosan, I solemnly inform you now that from now on, the Ito family ...!”

As he was talking, the whistling sound of the helicopter had come quickly.

At this time, a heavy helicopter was approaching quickly in mid-air,

And was already preparing to land in the center of the yard.

Nanako looked at her father who was speechless and didn't know how to refute, and said to several servants:

“You guys take Odosan on the plane first!”

They looked at each other for a while, although they were servants of the Ito family,

It stands to reason that they should obey the orders of the patriarch,

But they have been by Ito Takehiko's side for many years,

And Ito Takehiko has always given orders to them, so they don't know what to do now.

Nanako said in a cold voice, "If you linger any longer,"

"Then I will fire you now, and you can disband on the spot!"

After hearing this, several people immediately made up their minds,

Exchanged glances with each other, and directly put Ito Takehiko up.

Ito Yuhiko has been trying to resist angrily but after all,

He is no match for a few strong young men. As soon as the helicopter stopped, he was directly stuffed into it.

Nanako didn't delay any longer and immediately had Koichi Tanaka be carried up.

Emi took the housekeeper and arranged for a group of servants to carry a lot of lunch boxes into the helicopter.

Chapter 4949

Then Nanako Ito immediately boarded the helicopter to Tokyo Airport with everyone...

Until the plane took off, Ito Yuhiko still looked a little gloomy.

Before boarding the plane, Nanako took a photo of Takehiko Ito wearing a hakama with a tattoo,

And standing on a prosthetic leg under the plane.

After taking the photo, she immediately asked the family servant to carry him on the plane.

Half an hour after the plane took off, it began to fly smoothly,

And Nanako Ito quickly gathered the food and cakes she had brought with her aunt,

And gave Ito Takehiko a 50th birthday in the air.

Nanako lit a candle for him and sang the birthday song, then coaxed him and said,

“Odo-san, let’s blow out the candle!”

At this time, Nanako didn't realize that her title to her father,

Ito Takehiko, had already changed from father and became Odosan.

She even used a slightly reprimanding tone several times inadvertently.

She never thought that this would actually dampen Ito Yuhiko's original arrogance.

After being reprimanded by his precious daughter,

He lost his original violent temper and it was replaced by a child-like grievance.

Hearing that Nanako Ito asked him to blow out candles, Ito Yuhiko played a childish temper angrily,

Because he was not very happy and hummed,

"I don't want to blow out candles! For such an important birthday as 50 years old,"

"I have to be carried on the plane. It is too sloppy and too perfunctory!"

Nanako was slightly startled, and then said with a smile:

“Oduosang! It’s because the 50th birthday is very important,”

“So I have to show it to you twice! Maybe Charlie let us go there to celebrate your birthday,”

“If you are not satisfied, I will make another one for you after getting off the plane!”

Ito Yuhiko hummed: “Don’t lie to me, it’s already past seven o’clock now.”

“Well, today is over before I get off the plane, what are you doing for two birthdays?”

Nanako said seriously: “Odosan, have you forgotten that Japan and the United States have a time difference?”

“New York is thirteen hours behind us, but if we fly faster, we can reach New York in eleven hours.”

“It was already dark when we took off from Japan, but after we landed in New York, it will not even be dark yet!”

Hearing this, Ito Yuhiko was stunned for a moment, and then said in surprise,

“Yeah! How could I forget about the jet lag!”

Seeing his smiling face, Nanako hurriedly said,

“So Odosan, let’s blow out the candles!”

Ito Yuhiko realized that there was a problem with his expression management,

And quickly said with a straight face: “Do you think I would like to be forced to fly,”

“From one end of the world to the other end of the world on my 50th birthday?”

Nanako Ito said with a smile, “Okay, Odosan, you should accompany me to New York to see Charlie.”

“If you can make your precious daughter happy, what else are you dissatisfied with?” When

Ito Yuhiko heard this, the whole person was stunned for a moment,

And then he suddenly smiled and looked at Nanako,

Who was wearing a kimono and was slim and could not help but sigh:

“Nanako, Oduosang really wants to see you get married sooner...”

...

At this moment.

It's half past eight in the morning in New York.

Charlie called Stella and said, "Miss Fei has worked hard to arrange it."

"I want to go to the freezing center to see Duncan."

Stella said without hesitation, "Okay, Mr. Wade, I am ready now."

"The helicopter will pick you up at the top floor of the hotel within fifteen minutes."

"Okay." Charlie said, "I'll see you later."

"Okay, Mr. Wade, see you later."

Chapter 4950

Fifteen minutes later, Stella took the helicopter and landed on the top floor of the Shangri-La Hotel.

Charlie took Ruoli, along with Issac and Orvel, and boarded the helicopter together.

Half an hour later, the helicopter flew over a remote building on the outskirts of New York City.

This is the medical technology center of the Fei family.

This building is the only building within a radius of two kilometers.

It is twenty-five stories high, and the surrounding area is heavily guarded.

After getting off the helicopter, Stella took the initiative to walk in front,

And while leading the way, she said to Charlie, "Mr. Wade, this is a medical technology center funded by my grandfather,"

"Mainly to develop and test some high-end and advanced treatments."

“That means and drugs, including the most advanced proton therapy system and cellular immunotherapy in the field of cancer,”

“Are all available here, and they are all the best in the world.”

At this time, Stella thought of something and added:

“Oh, yes Mr. Wade, you should have heard of Mayo Clinic, right?”

“It is known as the top cancer hospital in the world.”

“I have heard of it.” Charlie nodded and said, “Mayo has a long-standing reputation in the world,”

“And there should be very few people who don’t know.”

Stella smiled slightly and said: “Our cancer team members here have more than 60% overlap with Mayo,”

“And their top experts also serve here, even in cutting-edge scientific research,”

“Mayo also needs to consider profit to stay afloat, but it does not consider profit here.” After speaking

With that, she added: “In addition, there is currently the top organ transplant center in the United States.”

“The top cancer diagnosis and treatment team, the top cardiovascular and cerebrovascular and anti-aging research team,”

“Our freezing center, located on the fifth underground floor, is designed to operate for three hundred years.”

“Grandpa said before that if he leaves, immediately send him here to freeze,”

“To save a ray of life for the future, maybe the technology in two or three hundred years will bring him back to life.”

Charlie nodded and sighed: “It seems that maintaining such a medical research institution,”

“The Fei family is spending a lot every year.”

Stella sighed: “Start with at least one billion US dollars a year,”

“And at the peak stage, there were times when two or three billion dollars were burned in a year.”

Having said this, she added: “However, although we do not pursue profitability here,”

“It is indeed profitable, and some effective scientific research results can also be commercialized very well,”

“And can create a lot of money. At present, more than 70% of the cost here can be recovered.”

“This is the case in the medical industry. Although the investment cost is very high,”

“Once a top-level specific drug or a very good new treatment method is developed,”

“It can earn 10 billion or 20 billion US dollars a year.”

“It’s not difficult, betting on a single product may turn losses into profits.”

Charlie agreed: “In the medical industry, the most fearful thing is not willing to invest in research and development costs,”

“And some pharmaceutical companies, spend several years or even dozens.”

“It’s hard to make any social contribution with so few drugs in this age,”

“And we still have to invest a lot of money in research and development to benefit the society.”

Stella nodded and said seriously, “Mr. Wade is right, about medical care.”

“In the industry, research and development is very important,”

“So after I took over the Fei family, I did not reduce the budget here,”

“But added a flexible budget of 30% to 50% on the original basis.”

The two chatted and had reached the top floor Elevator entrance.

At this time, the elevator just came up, and when it opened,

Three men walked out. One of the men recognized Charlie at a glance,

And then said to him excitedly: “Mr. Wade! My God! Really! It is you, Mr. Wade!”

Charlie frowned and looked at the man talking in front of him,

Only to find out that the man in front of him turned out to be the person in charge of the US FDA,

James Smith, whom he had been in contact with before!

Chapter 4951

James was very surprised when he saw Charlie,

And at the same time, he felt a kind of excitement like grabbing a life-saving straw in a desperate situation.

Charlie asked curiously, “Mr. Smith, why are you here?”

Smith replied subconsciously and respectfully,

“Mr. Wade, the FDA has several clinical projects in cooperation with the Fei’s Medical Technology Center.”

“I came here today to finish some routine work...”

After saying this, before Charlie could speak, he knelt on the ground with a plop and said with tears:

“Mr. Wade, since this time, I have been very hopeful I was able to meet you again,”

“But I have never had the chance. I have been to Aurous Hill several times,”

“But the people from JX Pharmaceutical and the Master Orvel are not willing to help me match up...

That Master Orvel even accepted I pay for the introduction fee several times, but it just kept dragging me out...”

Orvel, who was behind Charlie, pouted and said, “You devil who wants to see Mr. Wade are uneasy and unkind,”

“And you think I don’t know why? Don’t you just want to find Master Wade to buy JX Pills,”

“And bring them back to the United States for reverse development?”

“I will tell you clearly that I will not refund a cent of the introduction fee you gave,”

“And you will sue me if you have the ability. I’ll go anywhere!”

Smith was startled when he heard this, only to realize that Orvel was following behind Charlie.

He hurriedly explained to Charlie: “Mr. Wade...I’m not looking for you for the purpose of reverse research and development of JX Renewing Pills.”

“As the person in charge of the FDA, I sincerely want to introduce JX Renewing Pills into the United States for sales...”

Then he added: “Besides, there is my son’s illness... The twenty boxes of JX Renewing Pills that I bought from you before,”

“They were all looted by the privileged class.”

“There are very few JX Renewing Pills that can really be used for my son’s treatment.”

“So...so things have gotten worse again lately...”

Speaking of this, he couldn’t help choking and said, “Mr. Wade, my son is only twelve years old this year,”

“But he has been suffering from cancer for several years. If you don’t save him, he may not survive this summer!”

Charlie Looking at him, smiled slightly and said,

“Smith, JX Pharmaceuticals originally hoped to bring JX Renewing Pills to the United States for listing,”

“But what happened, I don’t think anyone knows better than you, right?”

“In the beginning, it was because of your personal arrogance and prejudice that you rejected our drug on the spot.”

“At the same time, you also made a lot of nonsense about Manager Wei of JX Pharmaceutical.”

“It was Manager Wei who looked at the child and didn’t want him to die because of your arrogance.”

“Despite your stupid attitude, he left you a box of JX Renewing Pills!”

“Later, you bought our medicine and came back to do reverse research,”

“Don’t think I don’t know anything about this matter,”

“America is always advertised as a country that pays the most attention to intellectual property and patent protection,”

“But the FDA has led the reverse development of our drugs together with the U.S. military,”

“This is not professional ethics and is against the concept of intellectual property protection!”

As he said he continued: “After that, JX Pharmaceutical captured a large number of agents,”

“Almost all of these agents were sent to Aurous Hill by your government.”

“What did they want to do when they infiltrated JX Pharmaceutical?”

“I don’t need to say. You should know that too, right?”

Smith was instantly ashamed.

As the head of the FDA, he couldn’t be more clear about this.

After proving that JX Renewing Pill has an excellent therapeutic effect on cancer,

The White House very much hopes to master the core formula of this medicine.

Although everyone usually says to respect intellectual property rights,

This kind of nonsense is completely a farce and every country tries to grab anything that could be of value.

For example, if it is Harry Potter written by JK Rollins, although it is very profitable,

But it does not have any strategic value to the United States,

Then the White House will not be interested in this book, let alone do any infringements on it;

But if other countries and other companies discover any patents of strategic value,

The White House will definitely be the first to find a way to acquire this patented technology.

The magic of JX Renewing Pill is that it does not matter what kind of cancer the patient has,

Or what stage the patient has reached, even if it has metastasized to the whole body,

Or even the patient has caused organ failure and can die at any time.

As long as they take this medicine, they can see immediate improvement!

If this kind of medicine is only used to make money,

It can definitely attract cash from all over the world.

Chapter 4952

Whether it is rich or poor, once they get cancer, they will do their best to hand over their life savings to JX Pharmaceutical;

If this medicine is regarded as a strategic material,

It can not only make money from other countries,

But can even use it as a bargaining chip to force the other party to make more concessions.

Therefore, the first thought of any government about such a good thing will be that they must get it!

Seeing Charlie's dissatisfaction, Smith choked and said,

"Mr. Wade, this matter you are talking about is beyond my control."

"After all, I am only the person in charge of the FDA, who is responsible for the approval and supervision of drugs."

"As for other departments I really have no ability to interfere..."

After speaking, he looked at Charlie and begged bitterly,

“Mr. Wade, now I just ask you to see that I have a child with cancer.”

“As his father, sell me some JX Renewing Pills so that my son can survive...”

Charlie smiled lightly and said, “I’m sorry, I didn’t tell you something,”

“Because JX Renewing Pills, after the careful decision of JX Pharmaceutical,”

“The JX Renewing Pills will give up overseas markets indefinitely,”

“You can hear it clearly, it is giving up all overseas markets, not just for the United States.”

Actually, JX Renewing Pill, which Charlie specially created to stimulate the FDA.

At that time, the FDA was very hostile to patent medicines,

So it was difficult for JX Pharmaceutical’s other medicine to pass the FDA’s review.

Failure to pass the FDA review does not only mean that these drugs cannot be marketed in the United States.

Because throughout Europe and the United States,

There are many countries in the pharmaceutical standards, which are in very deep learning from the US FDA.

If a drug passes the review of the US FDA,

Many countries in Europe and the United States will open their doors to this drug.

But once this drug is rejected by the US FDA, other countries will have many times stricter review processes for it,

And even refuse approval just like the FDA.

Therefore Charlie introduced JX Renewing Pill,

Which was regarded by the FDA as the No. 1 specific medicine for cancer.

However, this JX Renewing Pill itself is not a drug that can be truly mass-produced.

Moreover, JX Renewing Pills has already made a name for JX Pharmaceutical.

Under this circumstance, the mission of JX Renewing Pills has been successfully completed.

Hearing Charlie's words, Smith burst into tears and cried,

“Mr. Wade, I heard that JX Pharma is providing free intensive treatment for terminal cancer patients with family difficulties in China,”

“I beg you, can you give my son a quota, my little Jimmy is so pitiful,”

“I can’t bear him to continue to suffer from cancer...”

Charlie said with a serious expression: “You said it yourself, JX Pharmaceutical’s free medical treatment,”

“Is aimed at end-stage cancer patients with family difficulties.”

“The first condition is family difficulties. It seems that you and your son do not meet the standards.”

“What’s more, this activity is strictly aimed at Chinese patients,”

“And there are countless Chinese patients who can’t wait for this opportunity,”

“How can I give that quota to a foreigner who does not meet the standards?”

“So I’m sorry, I can’t help you.”

Smith cried: “Mr. Wade, but if you don’t help him, he will die soon,”

“You can’t just watch a twelve-year-old child die from cancer...”

Charlie nodded and said seriously: “When it comes to death, countless people die of illness every day,”

“And many of these children are about the same age as your son,”

“Or younger than him. We cannot and have no ability to cure everyone.”

“So Mr. Smith, This low-level strategy of moral kidnapping has no meaning to us!”

“Instead of morally kidnapping me here, why don’t you ask pharmaceutical companies,”

“Despite knowing that so many children die from leukemia in the world every year,”

“Why do they still set the price of medicines so high? Why don’t give medicines to every child with leukemia?”

“There are so many children who are unable to fill their stomachs.”

“If a family here helps one,”

“It can feed and clothe 100 million such children, and one family can help two.”

“I am afraid that the hunger problem of children will be completely solved, but why don't you do this?”

“Apple earns 50 billion US dollars a year, why do you watch those fools sell their kidneys to buy an iPhone?”

“Why not? Send one directly to them?”

“Elon Musk's Tesla will sell more than 1 million cars globally this year,”

“But so many people in third world countries can't afford a car, why doesn't Tesla give it away to them?”

Chapter 4953

Seeing that Smith was speechless for a while, Charlie said indifferently,

“Actually, you also know in your heart that the first goal of a company is to survive,”

“And the second goal is to make profits, whether it is a pharmaceutical company,”

“A technology company, or a manufacturing company. All need a lot of funds to support the research and development and production of products,”

“If they are required to take out the medicine for free,”

“Then no one will continue to develop new products,”

“And the technology will lose the motivation to move forward, this is the law of the market.”

After that, Charlie said again: “So let’s get back to the point, everyone is an adult,”

“And the trick of moral kidnapping must be avoided. It doesn’t fit well.”

Smith’s expression suddenly fell into despair.

Charlie remembered something at this time, and said again:

“Oh, by the way, if you really want to do something to save your son’s life, show enough sincerity first.”

Smith blurted out: “I have enough, 100% sincerity!”

Charlie said lightly: “Then I suggest you quit your job, and take your son to China,”

“Do your best first, and do some charity work there without asking for anything in return.”

“You really pay attention, maybe JX Pharmaceutical can give you a chance.”

After speaking, Charlie reminded again: “But you have to remember that when I say this,”

“It does not mean that you will get what you want in return for your hard work,”

“But in this society, if you want to be repaid, you must pay first.”

“What’s more, you have to pay the price for your own arrogance and prejudice towards JX Pharmaceutical.”

“If Manager Wei hadn’t repaid his grievance with virtue and left you a box of JX Pills,”

“Your son would have been killed by you, so if the final result disappoints you,”

“You should also find the reason from within yourself first!”

Hearing Charlie’s words, James was a little overwhelmed.

He is the head of the entire FDA. He is not only a proper upper-class society member here,

But also in the list of an absolute high-end group.

And Charlie’s understated remarks actually asked him to resign from his current job,

And give up everything he had worked so hard for. This is for him unexpected indeed.

Seeing that he was at a loss for a while, Charlie said lightly:

“This is just my personal suggestion. You can go back and think about it slowly.”

“I have something else to do, so I won’t talk to you anymore.”

After that, he looked at Stella next to him, and said, “Miss Fei, let’s go.”

Stella nodded, made a gesture of invitation, and said respectfully, “Mr. Wade, please.”

Smith watched Charlie move forward with his own eyes.

With Stella walked into the elevator and watched the elevator door slowly close,

But he was still kneeling on the spot without any other movement.

The companion beside him stepped forward to help him up, but he waved his hand and refused.

Then, as if he had figured out something, he took out his cell phone,

And called the Secretary of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, his immediate top leader.

In the administrative structure of the United States,

The FDA, also known as the U.S. Food and Drug Administration,

Is subordinate to the Department of Health and Human Services.

The call was connected, and the Secretary asked on the phone, “Hey James, what can I do for you?”

James said seriously: "Sir, I solemnly apply to you to resign, and hope that I will no longer serve in the future at any job or position at the FDA."

The minister asked in amazement: "James, what's the situation with you?"

"If I remember correctly, you told me when you and I were in college that running the FDA was your biggest dream,"

"But you just did it now. And now resign in two years?!"

Smith said firmly: "Yes, I have decided to resign from the FDA and take Jimmy to China."

"Going to China?" The other party quickly asked: "You want to take Jimmy to find JX Pharmaceutical?"

Smith hesitated for a moment and sighed: "Maybe, I just met the person from JX Pharmaceutical,"

"But he doesn't seem to be ready to give me more pills in any way."

"What I can do now is to take Jimmy there, do some charity there, and see if I can give Jimmy a chance..."

The other party was silent for about ten seconds, and then helplessly said:

“As for Jimmy’s situation, I have heard from the person in charge of Mayo,”

“And now it seems that there is no other good solution except for JX Renewing Pill...”

After speaking, he sighed and said, “James, I know that for you, Jimmy is more important than anyone and anything.”

“Now that you have made up your mind, I will stop talking nonsense.”

“You can go back and write your resignation report, and I will pass the application in the shortest possible time.”

“Okay!” Smith said gratefully: “Thank you, Xavier, I will send you the resignation as soon as possible!”

...

Chapter 4954

Meanwhile.

Under the leadership of Stella, Charlie took the elevator to the first floor of the building,

Then passed the three defense centers on the first floor,

And then transferred to the special elevator to the freezing center on the fifth underground floor.

Since this freezing center was prepared by Douglas to preserve his body,

And the designed service life reached 300 years,

The security level here is no less than the defense facilities for the President to hide in the doomsday plan.

Although the freezing center is on the fifth underground floor,

Its location is nearly 100 meters underground.

There is a complete strategic reserve here.

Even if the United States is really hit by a nuclear attack, it can be safe here.

This freezing center, according to the design scale, can freeze at least 100 bodies,

But at present in the entire freezing center, apart from the remains used for the experiment,

Duncan is the only one who is really frozen.

After Charlie came to the freezing center,

He was surprised to find that it was like a scene in a science fiction movie.

The entire space was filled with various equipment,

And a large number of them were especially used to transmit air, oxygen, and liquid nitrogen.

In addition, the biggest visual impact is the hundreds of huge stainless steel tanks,

Standing regularly in the entire freezing center.

Each tank is at least four or five meters high.

When people look up from below, there is even a sense of insignificance.

These tanks are “freezers” especially used to freeze the human body.

For the sake of confidentiality, Stella has already transferred all the scientific research experts,

And the staff of the center in advance. Therefore, at the moment,

Only Charlie and the others in the entire freezing center are very deserted.

Combined with this kind of place, the human body is stored at ultra-low temperatures.

The cold storage feels a bit more gloomy.

At this time, Stella said to Charlie, “Mr. Wade, according to the current standards of human freezing technology,

“After death, it will go through a 50-hour program to cool down,”

“And then the body is put into the freezing tank after the temperature is gradually lowered.”

“Freezing in the middle to prevent the cells from producing ice crystals during rapid cooling,”

“Which will damage the cells.” After speaking, Stella added:

“However, the technology of freezing and thawing is only half of the problem,”

“Actually, the safe freezing process is not a big problem, but thawing is still a huge problem that cannot be solved,”

“And so far, there has not been a case of successful thawing in the world...”

Charlie nodded, pointed to the stainless steel tank with many rules in front of him, and asked:

“Which tank is Duncan in?”

Stella said, “He’s in tank No. 7.”

“Okay.” Charlie said, “Let someone drain the liquid nitrogen in tank No. 7 and get people out.”

“It’s time for him to thaw and go home.”

Stella said in horror: “Mr. Wade... If the liquid nitrogen is drained,”

“The body cannot guarantee ultra-low temperature. Once the body starts to heat up,”

“the cells are likely to be irreversibly damaged during the heating process.

In that case, I am afraid that a person is like a thawed steak, with cells ruptured and blood flowing.”

“If it reaches that point, there will be no possibility of resurrection...”

After speaking, she couldn't help but remind: “The reason why there is a three 100-year service life design is that,”

“Scientists estimate that in the next one or two hundred years,”

“It may be difficult to solve the irreversible damage caused by the thawing of the human body in an ultra-low temperature state,”

“So people can only be frozen for a long time and left to the future.”

“A hundred years later, human beings who have made great progress in science will solve it...”

Charlie looked at the stainless steel tank with the words No.007 sprayed, smiled slightly, and said,

“Don't wait for science to progress, I will take it today.”

“If this problem is solved, I have a way to make him come back to life!”

Stella was stunned, just about to say something,

But when she thought that Charlie was not an ordinary person, he is the one who has solved the mystery of reverse aging.

Maybe, he could figure it out too, and it might not be impossible to save Duncan for him.

Moreover, if he had not had a certain degree of certainty at the beginning,

He would not have let her freeze Duncan. Thinking of this, she hurriedly asked:

“Mr. Wade, if you really have a way to resurrect Mr. Duncan,”

“Will he have doubts about your identity if he sees you when he wakes up?”

“With his character and behavior, he wakes up after that, he will definitely continue to investigate to the end...”

Charlie smiled slightly and said indifferently: “It’s alright when he wakes up,”

“I will have a frank chat with him and try my best to save his life. And I will let him know who I am!”

Chapter 4955

Of course, Charlie knew Duncan's style of conduct.

As long as he wakes up again, as long as he still retains his previous memories,

He will definitely do his best to investigate what happened before.

For example, who killed the sgumbag Randalof the Fei family;

Another example is who wanted to destroy the entire An family.

Therefore, in Charlie's opinion, he might as well take this opportunity to have a good chat with him.

Let him know who he is, let him know that he killed Randal,

And let him know that he saved him and the whole An family that day.

If this person knows good and bad and knows how to advance and retreat,

Then he will definitely be able to use it for himself in the future.

But if this person doesn't know what's good or bad and doesn't know how to advance or retreat,

Just wipe his memory, make him unconscious, and throw him on the streets of New York.

In that case, at least he will have saved his life.

After making up his mind, he said to Stella,

"Miss Fei, let someone drain the liquid nitrogen in the freezing tank,"

"And put Duncan in warm water. I'll take care of the rest."

"Okay. Mr. Wade!" Although Stella didn't know how Charlie planned to save Duncan,

She has blind belief and trust in Charlie, so she said to him,

"Mr. Wade, for the sake of confidentiality, you and Miss Su, Mr. Chen, and Mr. Hong go to the next door and wait for a while,"

"I will arrange for someone to come over to thaw him, and then I will invite you after the thawing is complete."

Charlie nodded, and he was someone who naturally knew about saving Duncan by himself. The less the people know it is better.

The people in front of him are absolutely credible,

But the credibility of the staff is still difficult to guarantee,

And Stella's arrangements can be considered cautious.

So, Charlie came to the lounge next door with Ruoli, Issac, and Orvel.

And Stella, without hesitation, called the person in charge of the freezing center,

And asked him to immediately drain all the liquid nitrogen in the freezing tank No. 7.

When the person in charge heard this order, his face turned pale with fright,

And he kept explaining: "Miss Fei, the human body is still in a one-way channel state."

"We can freeze people safely, but we don't know. How to thaw people safely,"

"Once the liquid nitrogen is emptied, I am afraid it will cause irreversible damage to the person in the tank..."

Stella said with a firm expression: “You don’t have to worry about these,”

“You just need to drain the liquid nitrogen, and then put the person into warm water to thaw.”

The person in charge was dizzy and blurted out:

“Miss Fei...this...this is not from the refrigerator.”

“Where it’s so simple to take a piece of frozen meat and put it in warm water to thaw...”

Stella said lightly: “You just need to do as instructed.”

The person in charge was helpless and could only agree.

Then, the staff shut down the liquid nitrogen circulation device of the No. 7 tank,

And then emptied all the liquid nitrogen in the tank with pressure facilities.

Immediately afterward, four people wearing antifreeze suits,

Took Duncan’s stiff body, which was nearly minus two hundred degrees below zero, out of the freezing tank.

At the same time, another group of staff had prepared a pool of warm clean water,

In the dedicated sterile cleaning pool. When Duncan was sent over,

It was here that they completed the cleaning of his body,

And then was put on a special freezing suit by the staff,

And after two days and two nights of procedures to cool down,

His body was gradually lowered to an extremely low temperature of minus 200 degrees Celsius.

Chapter 4956

However, none of these staff expected that they would use this simple and rude method to thaw him.

Because Duncan's whole body is an ice lump of minus two hundred degrees,

The warm water in the pool will be frozen the moment he enters, after cooling down rapidly,

The staff quickly turned on the circulation pump and let the heating device circulate the water in the pool,

To maintain the water temperature of 40 degrees Celsius.

The rough thawing method soon showed great drawbacks.

As soon as Duncan's skin started to thaw, it immediately began to seep blood,

Like a piece of beef that had just been thawed.

The liquid in the cells began to seep out because of the rupture of the cells,

Which was mixed with blood and body fluids.

The person in charge covered his face in horror and said,

“Miss Fei...this...this is basically irreversible damage...”

Stella was also shocked. But still said calmly:

“Okay, there is nothing more for you, you people can leave now.”

Everyone look at her and looked at each other and in the end,

The person in charge took the lead. He turned his head and said:

“Miss Fei, then we will go out first. If you have any needs, please contact us in time.”

Stella nodded and watched the staff leave the scene one by one.

She was going to call Charlie, but she didn't think that he had already walked out of the lounge.

She looked at Duncan, who was soaked in a pool of blood, and said nervously to Charlie,

“Mr. Wade... Mr. Li's situation may not be optimistic...”

Charlie said lightly: "Don't worry, as long as his brain is fine."

The reason why Charlie so rudely requested to unfreeze Duncan directly with warm water,

Is in the final analysis because of the indiscriminate repair ability of the Reshaping pill.

For the Reshaping Pill, out of all the organs and tissues of the human body,

Only the brain and the memory in the brain cannot be repaired, and the rest are not a problem.

And Duncan's brain has always been protected by Charlie's spiritual energy,

So even if his cells and body are severely damaged during the thawing process, it doesn't matter at all.

After all, his body has already been beaten into a sieve,

Even if there is more damage, it doesn't matter,

And it will be directly handed over to Reshaping Pill to solve it together.

If it wasn't for the concern that the entire frozen center would be filled with the smell of stewed meat,

Charlie would have liked to have someone use 1000000000000000000 degrees of boiling water to thaw him quickly.

Unlike now, he had to wait patiently for Duncan to thaw.

About an hour later, the continuous circulation of warm water finally made Duncan's stiff body gradually warm up.

Stella remembered something at this time, and said quickly,

"Mr. Wade, the blood in Duncan's body was emptied before freezing,"

"And all of it was replaced with the cryogenic protection solution,"

"This... will have any effect? Do I need to prepare suitable plasma in advance?"

"No." Charlie waved his hand carelessly and said,

"These are all little things, the next moment is to witness the miracle."

After speaking, he stepped in front of Duncan, turned on the drain switch of the pool,

Drained all the warm water in the pool, and then took out from his pocket a Reshaping Pill.

He couldn't help but put the Pill in his hand to look at it for a moment, and sighed in his heart:

"I never dreamed that the most precious medicinal pill I have refined so far,"

"The first one to be rescued, it turned out to be this one that has been kept alive."

"The one who investigated me, the policeman who wanted to catch me."

"If it weren't for the fact that you died because of An family,"

"I really won't want to waste such a precious medicinal pill on you,"

"Just to help my grandparents. My An family, I give you a favor!"

Chapter 4957

Thinking of this, Charlie sighed, pinched Duncan's mouth,

And put the golden Reshaping pill in his mouth...

The moment the reshaping pill was put into Duncan's mouth,

Charlie could feel that the body was almost enveloped by strong spiritual energy.

Then, this aura began to reshape his body.

Although Duncan's body was wrapped in a special frozen suit,

And he couldn't see the changes in the frozen suit,

Charlie could feel that Duncan's body full of holes was reorganizing at an incredible speed at this time.

The first organ that Duncan recovered was the heart.

His heart, which was almost shattered, had now fully recovered, and then it started beating again.

However, at this time, there was no blood in the blood vessels in his body,

And all of them were replaced by cryoprotective fluid.

However, under the influence of the Reshaping Pill,

The hematopoietic organs in his body have begun to recover one by one,

And then a large amount of fresh blood is continuously produced,

And the original cryogenic protection solution is directly discharged by the pressure of the fresh blood. *in vivo*.

Then, his body began to recover its own temperature, and at the same time,

All his body surface wounds began to heal in the fastest time.

Others couldn't see Duncan's change, they just found that the dead body's complexion,

Seemed to have changed from pale to slightly bloody.

But Charlie saw all the changes in Duncan, and couldn't help sighing in his heart:

“Reshaping Pill is really worthy of the word reshaping, just like a glass that fell from a height and was shattered,

“If only we glue back every piece of glass as it is, then this can never be regarded as Reshaping,”

“Only if it is completely restored to the way it was before it was broken,”

“You have a crack, and there is no trace, can it be regarded as Reshaping.”

“The broken part can be repaired for you, and the lost part can be regrown for you.”

“This kind of medicine is really overbearing!”

At this time, Duncan’s body organs, limbs, and even blood had returned to the level of complete health.

As the blood continued to replenish until it reached the normal blood volume, his heartbeat became stronger and stronger.

At the same time, he gradually regained the ability to breathe on his own.

Others have been able to see the rise and fall of his chest with the naked eye.

Stella’s whole body was like getting five claps of thunder, and she said in horror:

“Mr. Wade... Li... Duncan is really alive?!”

Charlie nodded and said lightly: “Almost also it’s time for him to wake up.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Duncan slowly opened his eyes.

Stella took a step back subconsciously at this time, her heart still racing like a thousand horses.

Although she guessed that Charlie must have a way to save Duncan,

She didn’t expect that Duncan could wake up in such a short time with just one pill!

This person stayed in the low temperature of nearly minus 200 degrees for many days,

Not to mention resuscitating him, it took several hours to thaw him,

And he even said that he was alive if he survived?!

Orvel felt even more shocked. He couldn’t help but blurt out and exclaimed:

“Fcuking... alive? He was a big ice bump just now, now so fcuking alive?!”

Duncan was still continuing at this time.

He blinked because his optic nerve couldn't immediately adapt to the strong light at this time,

His eyes just felt white, and he couldn't see anything clearly.

To Duncan, it was like a never-ending dream.

If you tell him that he has had this dream for 100 years,

He will not have any doubts, because that dream is really too long.

In this dream, his consciousness became more and more chaotic.

Chapter 4958

Duncan felt more and more as if he had fallen into the world framed in the movie “Inception”,

Falling continuously in multiple dreams, and the more he fell, the farther he was from waking up.

Moreover, the more you fall, the more blurred the sense of time is,

As if the time axis is constantly expanding, a day in a coma, under that chaotic sense,

Seems to be no longer a day, not just a year, but a Century or even longer.

What he didn't know was that in the extremely deep freeze,

Although his brain still maintained its vitality,

It also entered an extremely slow metabolic state due to the extremely low temperature.

Freezing itself is lengthening the timeline of his body.

The human body in this situation is like a piece of meat.

If it is not frozen, it will spoil within three days,

But if it is frozen at a very low temperature, it will not be possible for it to go bad in three years,

Thirty years, or even three hundred years.

It was this infinitely elongated timeline that made his consciousness approach chaos.

Although he opened his eyes at this moment, he still felt as if he was still in that never-ending sleep.

But at this moment, he suddenly heard a man's voice: "Duncan Li, can you see me now?"

Hearing this voice, Duncan was shocked.

It's strange that no sound has appeared in his dreams for so long.

Even dreaming of his wife and daughter, or his deceased father,

The picture is like an early pantomime movie with no sound and only pictures.

And this was the first time he heard a voice, a real voice.

However, this voice was very unfamiliar to him.

What's even more strange is that although the voice is unfamiliar,

There seems to be some indescribable familiarity in the strangeness.

He couldn't help but murmur in his heart: "I must have... somewhere... heard this voice..."

"It's just... too long has passed... all of a sudden... you can't recall..."

But at this moment, his vision began to gradually recover.

In front of him, it is no longer a pale bright spot.

He could already see the towering stainless steel tanks, which looked eerie and eerie.

After that, his vision began to become clearer and clearer,

As if the foggy glass in the bathroom was suddenly blown by the hot air of the hair dryer.

At this time, he was surprised to find that he was lying in a pool that was bigger than the bathtub.

And on the edge of the pool, there is a person standing!

He fixed his eyes on him, and suddenly his whole body trembled with fright!

At this moment, a large number of memories that had gone away began to return at the speed of light.

The first memory is when he left the stadium and was about to go to meet his wife and daughter,

But he was attacked by a group of gangsters when he arrived at the elevator entrance.

Immediately afterward, the memory begins to rewind back from this moment.

He remembered his conversation with the An family, the frustration of being forced to retire early,

And many murders including Randal...

Then, he suddenly remembered Charlie's face.

Immediately, he stared at him in astonishment, and blurted out:

"It's you! I remember you! You are the staff member next to the female star!"

“What is the name of the female star... Oh right! Sara Gu! It’s Sara!”

“Randal disappeared because of her! I remember it! The day Randal disappeared, you were with that star girl!”

Charlie nodded and smiled, “Yes, it’s me.”

With that said, Charlie snorted and said,

“By the way, let me introduce myself, I’m not a staff member next to Sara,”

“My surname is Wade, and the single name is Charlie.”

“Charlie?” Duncan frowned. Subconsciously, he said,

“Why is this name a little familiar...”

Charlie’s expression froze, and he said loudly,

“You’re familiar with the An family, right? Let me introduce myself to you in-depth,”

“My father’s name is Changying Wade, you should know my mother,”

“She is the eldest daughter of the An family, Margaret An!”

Chapter 4959

“What?! You are Changying’s son?! This...how is this possible!”

Hearing Charlie’s self-introduction, Duncan’s expression was extremely horrified!

He clearly remembered his conversation with Marshal not long ago.

At that time, talking about the old man of the An family,

Talking about his sister, Marshal also mentioned his nephew whose life and whereabouts were unknown.

He said that the entire An family moved almost all over the world to find him.

But no matter what methods they tried, nothing could be found about him.

Even though many people believe that he must be dead, but his bones have not been found.

But the An family always felt that he must still be living somewhere in this world, but they just haven’t found him yet.

But Duncan never dreamed that he was resurrected from the dead,

And the first person he saw when he opened his eyes was actually claiming to be Margaret's son.

This made Duncan, who was a police officer, the first thought, to question first.

So he calmed down and analyzed: "Why do I think, I should be dead? At that time,"

"I remembered that the elevator door had just opened, and a group of black-clothed armed men shot me from the elevator..."

"The gang's firepower was very fierce, and there was almost no hesitation."

"Before I lost consciousness, I remember that I was shot at least 20 or 30 times."

"I was already fcking dead. Even the reincarnation of gods can't save me. But here I am alive..."

After speaking, he widened his eyes and blurted out: "Dmn, is this the world after death?!"

Thinking of this, he said without hesitation: "It turns out that this is how people feel after death."

"The state...is that I have been dreaming and floating in various strange environments..."

“Then what is next? Is it to be reincarnated and enter the next reincarnation?”

Charlie couldn't help but smile, and said, “I thought you were all materialistic police officers,”

“But I didn't expect you, a famous detective, to have such a stupid idea.”

After speaking, Charlie raised his voice a few times.

And he said loudly: “Duncan Li, listen carefully, you are not dead, it is I who saved you.”

Duncan looked at Charlie, waved his hand, and said,

“Impossible, absolutely impossible! I said it just now, I was so hit at the time.”

“I had multiple guns shots, I was already dead, and no one can save me...”

“So you must be unreal! I have been a policeman all my life, and I can still understand the logic!”

Charlie said lightly: “Yes, you were shot a lot. I was at the scene at the time,”

“And your internal organs were basically shattered.”

“The body tissue fragments blasted off by bullets from your body,”

“If they were shoveled together and weighed together, at least there must be some three to five kilograms.”

After speaking, Charlie took out his mobile phone,

He found the photo he took by hand from a hidden folder, handed it to Duncan, and said lightly:

“Look, this is what you looked like at the time.”

Duncan took the phone nervously, looked down, and was taken aback by the photo of himself.

He has been handling cases for many years, and he has encountered countless corpses that died tragically.

But he is the only one who can be beaten into a sieve by so many guns at this close range.

Seeing the photo, he was even more puzzled, and blurted out,

“Dmn, I’ve become such a bird. You tell me now, I’m not dead yet?! Do you think I’m so stupid?”

Charlie pointed at the photo Duncan looked down at his dead face and said,

“Come on, take a closer look at your face, do you see anything strange?”

Duncan looked down, seeing his tragic death full of pain and unwillingness,

He blurted out, “What’s so strange about this? Are you trying to ask me why I’m unwilling?”

Then, before Charlie could answer, Duncan said angrily, “Of course, I’m not reconciled!”

“I just found out about my daughter who is pregnant!”

“I was just about to go back and have a good time with them!”

“But, I was killed before I even went out of the stadium. If it was you, would you be willing?”

Chapter 4960

Charlie shook his head and smiled, and said,

“What I want you to see is that although your body was beaten into a sieve,”

“Your head was lucky not to be hit by a bullet.”

“If a bullet hit your skull at that time, beat your brains out, then you would have really died.”

Duncan looked at Charlie with a puzzled face: “What do you mean?”

Charlie pointed at the towering frozen tanks, and smiled lightly:

“Carefully Look at the stainless steel tanks around you,”

“These are specially used for human body freezing, here you have to focus on the No. 7,”

“Because before you woke up, you have been frozen in this tank.”

Duncan was surrounded by a lot of people.

Looking at the stainless steel tank he was shocked and speechless.

He asked blankly, "Frozen? What does it mean?"

Charlie smiled and said, "First of all, you are lucky."

"When you were attacked, there were so many people on the other side,"

"And none of them shot you in the head, so your brain survived;"

Saying that Charlie pointed to Stella behind him, and said,

"Secondly, you have to thank Miss Fei, if it wasn't for her to bring you here,"

"To the freezing center of the Fei family, your body may have already rotted;"

Duncan noticed that there were actually a few people standing behind Charlie,

And one of them was Stella Fei of the Fei family!

"Hey..." Duncan gasped suddenly, looked at Charlie dumbfounded, and asked,

"But this isn't enough to make me survive, right? From a scientific point of view,"

“My injury has no cure. Well, what’s more, I’ve never heard of this.”

“The scientific community can thaw a frozen person and wake him up normally,”

“All of the dead are frozen first, and whether it can be thawed or not will be discussed later...”

He suddenly realized. : “Oh... I understand! I figured it out this time!”

Immediately afterward, he said excitedly:

“According to what you just said, then I must still be in a frozen state now, right?”

“Right? The reason why I am still conscious now is not that people still have souls after death,”

“But because I have been frozen, but my brain has not completely died, so everything now,”

“Including you and Miss Fei, should be I imagined it with my brain in that big tank.”

After that, he pointed to the huge No. 7 tank and said firmly,

“The real me, or my frozen body, should still be in that big tank, right?”

Charlie listened dumbly. Laughing, he turned to look at Stella and the others, and asked,

“Is this so difficult to accept? After talking so much,”

“He still can’t tell the difference between fantasy and reality.”

Unexpectedly, everyone looked blank but firm. Nodded again and again.

Orvel murmured: “Master Wade... If it’s me, I may not be as good as him...”

“This guy’s words are a bit logical, he should be smarter than me...”

As bystanders, they all felt that this incident was really incredible...

As a bystander, they can’t accept all this in such a short time, let alone as an involved party.

Seeing everyone’s jaw-dropping expressions, Charlie turned around helplessly, looked at Duncan, and said lightly:

“Duncan, if you want to talk about science, let’s talk about it from a scientific point of view.”

“Do you think the human brain, after losing its blood supply, how long can it survive?”

Duncan said without hesitation: "Five minutes! Five minutes at most!"

"I have worked as a criminal police detective for so many years,"

"And I can be regarded as half a forensic doctor. If the human brain lacks oxygen for more than five minutes,"

"It will basically cause irreversible damage. Major injury, more than five minutes,"

"Is basically the only possibility of brain death, even if the body is rescued and the heartbeat and breathing recover,"

"After brain death, people will never be able to wake up,"

"Which is usually the case with people in a coma."

Chapter 4961

Charlie nodded and said: “Then think about it, you just met those militants at that time,”

“And then you were shot and fell to the ground.”

“Although I moved quickly at the time, it still took me two or three minutes to deal with those militants.”

“So half of your window period had passed!”

“In this case, even if I had a freezer at hand and I could easily put you in it,”

“It would take a lot of time for your brain to cool down from more than 30 degrees Celsius to below freezing point.”

“For a long time, when your brain is frozen, let alone five minutes, fifteen minutes may have passed;”

“Not to mention, this freezing center is more than 100 kilometers away from New York City,”

“And even a helicopter would take half an hour to get here.”

“So, even if you were able to be sent over to freeze at the first time,”

“You would still be able to get here and you should have been brain-dead,”

“How could you still have your current consciousness?”

With Charlie’s words, Duncan fell into a trance all of a sudden.

He found that his two previous assumptions were somewhat contradictory at this moment.

First of all, if everything is real now, it cannot explain how he can survive being beaten into a sieve;

secondly, if everything is just his own consciousness now,

It cannot be explained, how could his brain be in that state at this time and survive this situation.

After all, when the body loses its ability to supply blood,

The brain will only last for five minutes at most.

According to the situation at that time, it is impossible for him to keep his consciousness.

Since he can't keep his consciousness, what is going on now?

Seeing his contemplative look, Charlie said lightly, "I'll tell you how you survived."

Having said this, Charlie paused slightly, and said,

"After you were shot that day, it was me who used my way."

"This way, it will keep your brain from dying, so you could be brought here to freeze smoothly."

Duncan couldn't help but ask: "Your way? What way?"

Charlie snorted: "What is the specific way, there's no need for you to know."

Duncan asked again: "Then how should I explain my injury?"

"Even if you can save my brain, what about my body?"

Charlie said sternly: "This is the credit of reshaping pill,"

"Its medicinal properties are that no matter how much damage your body suffers, it can reshape your body."

After speaking, Charlie added: "You can check yourself to see if there are any signs of injury."

Duncan subconsciously tore off the cryogenic protective suit on his body,

And when he looked down, there was no scar on his entire chest.

So, he couldn't help but ask: "I've been shot so many times, don't I even have a scar on my body?!"

"Yes." Charlie said lightly: "I said, this is the credit of reshaping pill. ."

"Reshaping pill..." Duncan didn't buy this kind of mysterious thing at all,

But he suddenly remembered a conversation he had with Marshal in his mind.

At that time, Marshal told him that in a mysterious auction,

Marshal offered a price of 300 billion US dollars for a medicine called Rejuvenation Pill,

But he was eventually outcompeted by the other party's refusal.

Marshal told him that the Rejuvenation Pill could not only cure all kinds of diseases,

But could even prolong one's life span by ten or twenty years.

At that time, Duncan's first thought was also disbelief.

But when Marshal explained it in detail, although he was still shocked,

Out of trust in his old friend, he also chose to believe it.

He pondered in his heart at this moment: "If in this world, there really is a magic medicine that can make people 20 years younger,"

"Then there is another magic medicine that can reshape people's bodies,"

"It seems that it is not difficult to accept... .."

Chapter 4962

Thinking of this, Duncan couldn't help but say

“Is this medicinal pill you mentioned the same thing as the legendary rejuvenation pill?!”

Charlie smiled: “Oh, so you have heard of it. Rejuvenation Pill, did you hear it from my uncle?”

“Your uncle...” Duncan was stunned for a moment,

Then thought of Charlie's self-introduction when he just woke up,

He suddenly realized and blurted out: “It was indeed Marshal who told me...”

Charlie nodded and asked with a smile, “Since he mentioned Rejuvenation Pill to you,”

“He must have also mentioned that he was participating in auctioning of Rejuvenation Pill.”

“At the meeting, what about being kicked out by the organizer?”

Duncan's eyes widened, and he blurted out, “How...how do you know?!”

“Of course, I know.” Charlie smiled and said, “Because of the heavy follow-up.”

“Just like the Reshaping pill, the rejuvenation pill is also mine.”

“The organizer behind the auction was me, and at the auction at that time, it was I who had him kicked out.”

Duncan was horrified and blurted out: “You knew. He is your uncle, why did you drive him out?”

Charlie said lightly: “When I drove him out, I didn’t know his real identity, he used a pseudonym at that time.”

After speaking, Charlie said again: “However, even if I knew he was my uncle,”

“He would still be kicked out because he broke the rules I set.”

“Before the auction started, I repeatedly emphasized that no matter who shoots Rejuvenation Pill,”

“It must be taken on the spot and must not be taken away from the scene.”

“He wanted to use the money to challenge my rules, so I could only have him kicked out.”

Duncan couldn't help sighing in a low voice: "So, I'm really not dead?!"

Thinking of this, he asked again: "I have another question,"

"If you are really Margaret's son, then you know your identity and background,"

"Why haven't you met your grandparents' family for so many years?"

Charlie smiled and asked, "What? Are you still questioning my identity?"

Duncan sat up slowly, looked at Charlie, and said seriously:

"I just think this is too strange if you are really that Charlie Wade,"

"The An family has been devoting their whole family and looking for you,"

"It is impossible to find you all the time. I remember that you were only eight years old when you disappeared."

"No matter how capable you are, it is impossible to avoid the search of the An family at the age of eight... .."

Charlie smiled indifferently: "They couldn't find me, not because I hid well,"

"But everyone who wanted to find me went in the wrong direction."

“Everyone knew that I was missing in Aurous Hill, and they thought I have already left Aurous Hill,”

“But they don’t know, in fact, I have been in Aurous Hill for the next 20 years,”

“Maybe this is the darkness under the lights.”

After speaking, Charlie said again: “As for you asked me just now why I didn’t meet my grandparents,”

“The answer is very simple because I don’t want to.”

“Don’t want to?” Duncan frowned, but in his heart, he felt that it was nothing to be surprised that Charlie didn’t want to,

After all, he also listened to it. Marshal said that the old man of the An family was not friendly to Changying,

And it could even be said that he looked down on him a little.

If he was Charlie, the grandfather always looked down on his father, and he probably didn’t want to see him.

At this time, Duncan thought of something again and quickly asked:

“You said just now that you were there when I had an accident,”

“So you should know that your grandparents’ family was also there,”

“And the group of people who killed me should have just run to them, how are they now?!”

Charlie said lightly: “I saved them, and I killed almost all the killers who attacked you.”

Duncan breathed a sigh of relief and asked again: “In An family everyone all right?”

Charlie said casually: “The people surnamed An are all right, but the third aunt committed suicide by taking poison,”

“Because she and those killers were in the same group, and they were all minions of a mysterious organization.”

Duncan asked dumbfounded: “What did you say?! This...how is this possible...”

“Although her family background is far less than that of your grandfather’s family,”

“Her parents are also very strong among Chinese-Americans.”

“As the only daughter of the Dong family, how could she be controlled by a mysterious organization?”

Charlie said lightly, “Even if her family’s net worth is tens of billions of dollars,”

“It is estimated that she is only one of the members of this organization.”

“Even just a chess piece, the power of this organization may be far beyond your imagination.”

After speaking, Charlie paused slightly and said, “This matter is a long story,”

“I say why don’t you change your clothes first, let’s change places, sit down, and have a good chat!”

Chapter 4963

Duncan also feels that it is indeed indecent to sit in this empty pool.

So, he asked embarrassedly: "About that... how can I change my clothes..."

Charlie looked at Stella, who was beside him, and said,

"Miss Fei, you help Detective Li solve this problem."

Stella nodded and said hurriedly: "There are a lot of work clothes for researchers here,"

"I will help Detective Li get a set!"

Charlie nodded and said, "Okay, hard-working Miss Fei that's it."

Stella turned around and left, and soon came back with a set of work clothes for Duncan.

After Duncan wrapped himself in work clothes, he followed Charlie to the lounge next door.

Charlie handed Duncan a bottle of water, and after he took it,

He couldn't wait to drink the whole bottle, and then wiped off his mouth,

He couldn't help saying: "Wade ... Master Wade, thank you for my life-saving grace..."

"I, won't say anything, but since you saved my life,"

"I will definitely die for you if you need me, in the future!"

Charlie nodded and said, "Don't say it, I really need you for something."

Duncan cupped his hands respectfully: "Young Master Wade, please say it!"

Charlie stretched out two fingers and said lightly, "Two things, the first,"

"After you go out from here, you must not mention to anyone that you have seen me."

"If anyone asks, especially the An family members, you say that you don't know me,"

"But say after waking up in the Fei family's freezing center, I was sent out."

Duncan asked in surprise: "Young Master Wade, you saved the An family, why haven't you met them yet?"

Charlie said lightly, "This is the second thing I want to talk to you about next. But I'll talk to you about it later."

Duncan nodded and said with some headache: "Master Wade,"

"If the An family finds Miss Fei to ask about the truth, how do you plan to explain it?"

Charlie said: "You don't have to worry about this, I will arrange it myself,"

"You just need to keep your mouth shut. Just don't let anyone know, including your wife and daughter."

Duncan agreed without hesitation, and said, "Young Master Wade, don't worry, I will never tell anyone."

After that, he asked Charlie: "Master Wade, first What are the two things?"

Charlie said: "The reason why I didn't immediately recognize the An family is that,"

"These assassins have very unusual backgrounds. As far as I know,"

"This is a family that has existed for at least two or three hundred years."

“The even longer mysterious organization, just the dead men who have been reared,”

“Have been reared for nearly 20 generations. Before I figure out their origins,”

“I don’t plan to meet my grandparents with my real identity for the time being.”

Duncan asked inexplicably: “A mysterious organization for hundreds of years?”

“I have been a police officer for so many years, but I have never heard of such a thing...”

Charlie said, “I once listened to my father’s old subordinate mention that when my parents died,”

“They were besieged by a group of strange soldiers. After they succeeded,”

“They all bit the poison and died on the spot. The method was the same as the dead soldiers I met in the stadium.”

“Twenty years have passed since the incident, but considering that the other party is an organization,”

“That has lasted for hundreds of years, I think these two incidents are likely to be committed by the same group of people.”

Duncan asked curiously: "Master Wade, how did you know that this organization has a history of hundreds of years?"

Charlie said: "I caught one alive and asked some information about the dead men from his mouth."

After speaking, Charlie transferred to him All the information obtained by the "May 47".

After Duncan heard this, he was speechless for a long while in shock.

He murmured: "For hundreds of years, many countries in this world have ceased to exist,"

"And there have been countless global wars and disasters in the middle."

"Two world wars and the Spanish flu have affected the world, in addition,"

"Europe has fought numerous wars, from the Seven Years War to the Napoleonic War, the Franco-Prussian War,"

Chapter 4964

Duncan continued with the monologue: “And the birth and disintegration of the Soviet Union.In the past two or three hundred years,”

“The whole world has become a mess, and many countries and regimes are unable to protect themselves.”

“How does a mysterious organization continue for so many years...”

Charlie said: “This is also a question I have always been curious about.”

“This organization has not only existed for hundreds of years,”

“But their strength has been developing and growing in the past few hundred years.”

“Those great changes in the international situation you mentioned,”

“It didn’t seem to have anything to do with them all the time, that’s what surprises me the most.”

After speaking, Charlie looked at Duncan and said, “Your situation is rather special,”

“The people who have seen you in this organization, except for me who stayed behind.”

“Except for the one who survived, all the others died, and your appearance on the scene that day was an accident,”

“And it was definitely not in their predetermined plan,”

“So I believe that the organization will not pay attention to you for the time being,”

“And you as a detective, after so many years of work, must be good at clue tracking,”

“So I hope you can help me find out the relevant clues of this organization after returning to real life.”

Duncan nodded and said without hesitation: “This is no problem,”

“Whether it’s out of repaying your life-saving grace or out of my friendship with the An family, I will do my best.”

After speaking, he couldn’t help sighing and said, “It’s a pity,”

“I am no longer a detective now, and if I still have this status,”

“The police intelligence system could bring me a lot of help.”

Charlie waved his hand and said very seriously: “Don’t say that you are retired now,”

“Even if you are not retired, you must never use the intelligence channels within your police system to investigate this matter.”

“After all, the threshold for police is too high. Such a huge organization,”

“Which can even infiltrate An family, and they directly turned their daughter-in-law into the informant.”

“I believe that the US police, the FBI, and even the CIA have their people.”

“Once you investigate them through the police’s internal intelligence channels, they will definitely know about it.”

“Yes.” Duncan sneered and laughed at himself:

“Since Randal’s accident, I feel that my judgment is no longer the same. It’s not as accurate as before.”

After speaking, he looked at Charlie, and said, “You should have done the matter of Randal, Master Wade, right?”

Charlie didn't hide it, nodded calmly, and said, "That's right,"

"The crimes of this group of people are countless,"

"And the most damning thing is that they even aimed at the people around me, of course, I would not let it go."

Duncan nodded and sighed: "I have been thinking before, what is it?"

"Which link was overlooked by me, but I never guessed you."

He laughed at himself, and quickly said: "By the way, Mr. Wade, where is the job you caught now?"

"I want to find a chance to meet him. On the one hand, let's see if I can ask for any details."

Charlie said: "I asked the people from Cataclysmic Front to take him to Syria."

"During this time, you can go home to meet your wife and daughter first,"

"And wait until the time is convenient. Then go to Syria to meet him."

"Cataclysmic Front?" Duncan asked in surprise: "Master Wade has cooperation with Cataclysmic Front?"

“No cooperation.” Charlie said lightly: “But Cataclysmic Front is now mine.”

When Duncan heard this, he was stunned for a while,

And he couldn't come back to his senses for a long time.

Because of his previous career, he was very familiar with the Cataclysmic Front,

And he even knew that the Cataclysmic Front had invested a huge amount of money to build their own permanent base in Syria.

For a mercenary organization, if they can have a permanent base,

They can basically lead other similar mercenary organizations by a large margin.

This kind of mercenary is more disgusting to the law enforcement agencies of various countries than the gray forces.

The vast majority of mercenary organizations are like rats crossing the street in all countries of the world.

They can only survive sneakily, and they will never dare to show their signs in a grand manner,

Unless the organization can cooperate deeply with a government.

Chapter 4965

Although there are many mercenary organizations in the United States,

Except for a few organizations that cooperate with the White House, specialize in helping the government,

And act as cannon fodder, the others are basically hidden.

Most of them are composed of veterans. Being attacked by the local police,

They can only live normally in the country as a single soldier and then go overseas to pick up tasks.

For example, some mercenary organizations have a total of more than 100 people.

Everyone usually has their own identities and jobs to cover up.

They pretend to be law-abiding citizens. After receiving tasks, they disguised themselves as tourists to leave the country.

Although it is not illegal to break the law in China,

But after all, they are armed combatants, so they must be heavily marked in the country, and they must be sneaky.

It is precisely this that restricts the development of most mercenary organizations.

But once a mercenary organization can openly own its own permanent base, it will be completely different.

When the Cataclysmic Front cooperated with Syria,

The CIA investigated the reasons and even wanted to intervene to prevent the Cataclysmic Front,

From developing too fast in Syria and affecting the entire mercenary industry.

But Syria is determined to cooperate with the Cataclysmic Front, which is said to be related to Hamid,

A very influential opposition in Syria.

It seems that the Cataclysmic Front has reached some kind of agreement with the Syrian government forces due to Hamid.

When the news came back, the CIA immediately deduced that within the next two or three years,

Cataclysmic Front would become the most powerful mercenary organization in the world.

Now, Charlie suddenly said that the entire Cataclysmic Front belonged to him, which really shocked Duncan.

Immediately, he suddenly remembered something, and he blurted out:

“Master Wade... I remember... There was news that Cataclysmic Front had conquered the Wade family in China...”

“Is this all the smoke bombs you released?”

“Yes.” Charlie said bluntly: “Before the real enemy appears, I will try my best to hide my strength and keep a low profile.”

“If the outside world knows that the Cataclysmic Front will surrender.”

“If the Wade family is involved, this incident will inevitably cause an uproar,”

“And I am afraid that my identity will not be hidden by then, so instead of this,”

“It is better to let the outside world think that the Wade family has been taken over by the Cataclysmic Front,”

“And it is not even a matter of fear, as long as the outside world does not pay attention to the Wade family,”

“I can continue to hide my identity.” Duncan nodded lightly and said,

“Since the person who killed your parents and the person who tried to kill your grandfather and grandmother a few days ago are likely to belong to the same organization,”

“Then you do have to keep your composure and try to hide your edge as much as possible,”

“The other party has not given up after 20 years, there may be many hidden secrets behind this incident,”

“If you let them know that you are still alive,”

“I am afraid that the other party will definitely do something to you immediately.”

“Yes.” Charlie said lightly: “I don’t like the situation where the enemy is dark and I am clear.”

“Taking advantage of the fact that the enemy is dark and I am darker, it is the top priority to find out more clues about them.”

Duncan said sternly: “Master Wade don’t worry, I will go to Syria as soon as possible to meet the living mouth.”

Charlie looked at the time and said, "Okay, these are the two things I need you to do, you can leave now."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "By the way, the An family has not left New York recently."

"They have been staying at the Anbang Building in Manhattan."

"I suggest you go to see them first because they care about you very much."

"Okay. Duncan said without hesitation: "Then I'll go see them first."

"Since the outside world doesn't know that I was there that day, I'll go to the Anbang Building."

"Even if the other party is secretly paying attention to the situation in the Anbang Building,"

"They shouldn't have any questions. I have some doubts, after all,"

"Your uncle and I have been friends for many years, and our family and An's are close friends,"

"So it is only right for me to visit the Anbang Building."

Chapter 4966

Charlie nodded and said, "They saw me that night, I know that you were taken away by someone I arranged,"

"But they should not have thought that you would survive."

"After you meet, you tell them that it was a mysterious person who gave you an elixir and saved you,"

"Then ask Miss Fei to take you to see them. As for who the mysterious person is, you don't know."

"They will definitely connect the person who saved you to the person who saved them."

"Let them guess for the rest. That's it."

"Okay, Young Master Wade!" Duncan said seriously, "I'll take it down."

Charlie nodded, opened the door, called Stella in, and said,

"Miss Fei, please arrange a helicopter, and send Inspector Li to the Anbang Building in Manhattan in person."

“It is best to contact my uncle in advance and say that you have something to come to visit him for.”

“When I rescued them that day, you led someone to take care of the aftermath at the scene. You are too vigilant.”

Stella said respectfully: “Okay, Mr. Wade, I’ll contact the An family and say hello to them.”

...

At this moment.

The An’s Tower in Manhattan.

The An family members are meeting together to summarize and discuss all aspects of the recent situation.

Mr. An’s recent symptoms of Alzheimer’s disease are still worsening,

So every day when he wakes up, the old lady and several children,

They all have to explain the current situation to him for a long time.

Fortunately, the old man also came here in a storm.

Although he has no direct memory of what happened that day,

After listening to the explanation from the children, he can immediately understand the current situation.

The An family has not left New York since the accident.

Although they have begun to resume handling various affairs of the family,

For the sake of safety, the old man decided to let everyone not leave the Anbang Building for the time being.

Charlie's uncle Martel has always wanted to go to his wife Amelia's family to find out.

The lover he has known for nearly 20 years turned out to be a killer hidden in the dark,

Which made it difficult for him to accept, and even wanted to follow this line to do some in-depth research.

However, the An family's subordinates quickly sent back a message that,

Everyone in the Dong family disappeared overnight as if the world had evaporated.

Marcus instructed his men to check the assets of the Dong family.

After several days of checking, they finally found some information.

Therefore, Marcus reported to his family: "The people I sent out investigated,"

"And found that the Dong family's enterprise, equity,"

"Creditor's rights and all real estate had all been realized before the incident,"

"Some were sold, some were Mortgage, in short, they did everything they could to turn all kinds of assets into money."

Martel quickly asked: "Then they have disappeared, but they always have to take the money away?"

"Looking down with the money, I can always find some clues."

Marcus shook his head and said seriously:

"The bad thing is that the Dong family has realized all the assets of more than seven billion US dollars,"

"And they didn't even take a penny away."

“What?” Marshal exclaimed: “They didn’t take it away?! What happened to it?”

Marcus said: “Before the incident, they set up a family trust,”

“But they didn’t put the money immediately.”

“But after we had the accident, they packed all the assets into the trust, and then they evaporated from the world.”

Speaking, Marcus said again:

“It is estimated that after they determined that the mission failed, they had no time.”

“Fck!” Marshal scolded immediately:

“This group of people is really arrogant!”

“The money is not taken away, but is directly put into the family trust.”

“This is obviously just to tell us that they will come back again!”

Chapter 4967

In Europe and the United States, a family trust is a very safe way to protect assets.

There is a saying that only three generations are rich.

The reason is that the fathers and grandchildren are in charge of the estate,

But the children and grandchildren are extravagant, ignorant, and incompetent,

Which can easily lead to the bankruptcy of the family and return to its original shape overnight.

The reason is that the ability and character of the children and grandchildren are uncontrollable.

Once there is a problem with his ability and character, it is difficult to avoid the decline of the family.

Not to mention, there are all kinds of natural disasters besides man-made disasters.

However, family trust effectively eliminates the risk of natural and man-made disasters.

Putting your own money into the trust, on the face of it,

Even you have given up direct control over the money.

Only your descendants or designated heirs can get the money in the trust under certain opportunities.

Therefore, even if they encounter major problems in the future, causing the entire family to become indebted,

Go under debt or even go bankrupt, the government and creditors,

Theoretically have no right to dispose of the other party's family trust.

This is also the fundamental reason why many old-fashioned families in Europe,

And America have been able to remain prosperous for several or a dozen generations.

Although the Dong family has evaporated, the money has been put into the family trust.

This is a foolproof way to keep it. There is no need to worry about losing control of the company when people leave,

And there is no need to worry about asset depreciation or accidents when people leave.

This money is thrown into the trust, not only will it not decrease,

But it will increase, and even the federal government cannot take away the funds.

This move also means the attitude of the Dong family or the mysterious organization behind the Dong family.

Evaporation is only a temporary strategic retreat, and they will definitely come back again in the future.

The old man said with a dignified expression at this time:

“The Dong family’s series of operations are so calm and decisive.”

“I feel that they should not have been developed by that mysterious organization halfway,”

“And they may have been members of that organization from the beginning.”

Speaking of which, he looked at the third Martel, and said seriously:

“Martel, from acquaintance to marriage with Amelia, it is likely to be a complete situation!”

Martel hesitated for a moment, then said seriously:

“Dad... what you said should not be true... When I met Amelia,”

“I was still in school, so the organization wouldn’t have targeted me nineteen years ago, right?”

The second brother, Marcus, remembered something, and blurted out,

“Martel, you said just now that you and Amelia met nineteen years ago?”

“Yes.” Martel nodded and said truthfully:

“I knew her in the last year of my master’s degree at Harvard, it was indeed nineteen years ago.”

Marcus murmured: “Eldest sister died twenty years ago...”

“Yes.” Martel said, “It’s Amelia, whom I met in the second year after the eldest sister died...”

At this moment, Marcus, Marshal, and the old man Nicolas all changed their faces!

Chapter 4968

Marcus blurted out: "The second year after the eldest sister's death, you met Amelia..."

"Amelia hid by your side for nineteen years, until this accident...she was going to kill us."

"This group of people should have something to do with the eldest sister who was killed in the past!"

Nicolas said in awe, "If this is the case, they are not satisfied with killing Margaret and Changying,"

"And then they carefully placed one next to Martel. A time bomb that detonated only after 19 years,"

"What are these people going to do?! If they want to kill the entire An family, why did they wait so long?"

"Yeah..." Marshal, was also full a puzzled face, he said, "Their strength is so strong,"

"If there is any deep hatred, there is no need to wait until today to attack us..."

Nicolas said: "I really don't understand the key point."

“How much hatred and how much resentment will require them to play such a big game of chess with us...”

Martel couldn't help but said: “Dad, eldest brother, second brother,”

“Amelia may not have been placed beside me by the other party nineteen years ago, right?”

“It is also possible that she was instigated or coerced by them.”

“It's unlikely.” Marshal shook his head and said,

“If Amelia rebelled in the middle, then the Dong family must also have rebelled in the middle,”

“But this series of behaviors of the Dong family cannot be explained.”

“I prefer Amelia to include the entire family. The Dong family is a complete scam!”

Marcus nodded in agreement, then looked at Martel and asked,

“Martel, can you recall the specific situation you met at the beginning?”

Martel: “It was the second year of my master's degree at the time.”

“She was just a master’s degree student. At the dance welcoming new students,”

“A boy kept harassing her. I felt that everyone was a compatriot.”

“Helped her out of the siege, and since then we kept in touch with each other, and then we fell in love normally.”

Marcus and Marshal exchanged glances, and then said decisively:

“The story of a hero saving beauty. It’s not quite right, it sounds like a set for you on purpose!”

Martel said: “It’s not really a hero saving beauty, but just saying a few words for her,”

“The other party was not a gangster, he was also a graduate student of Harvard,”

“And he was quite interesting, so he gave up at the time.”

Marshal asked him, “Martel, have you seen that student later?”

“This...” Marshal asked him. Martel thought for a while and said,

“I don’t have any impression, I should have never seen him after,”

“And I really didn’t take this person to heart.”

Marcus sighed and said with emotion: “It seems that this person was not good enough.”

“It is a flag that fuels the flames, and his appearance is to help Amelia and you create an opportunity to get acquainted.”

After speaking, Marcus asked again: “Martel,”

“Can you tell me how you fell in love with Amelia?”

“What attracted you to her and made you decide to marry her and bring her home?”

Martel thought for a while, and said seriously,

“In my impression, the feeling she gave me at the time was that no matter her appearance or figure,”

“She was completely perfect. A woman who grows in my aesthetic...”

“I have always liked the more classical oriental beauty,”

“Rather than the excessive enthusiasm and unrestrainedness of Westerners.”

“In addition, it was her little bird’s character. Most of the girls at Harvard are more assertive and have a relatively strong personality.”

“Not very suitable for macho men, but Amelia was relatively soft.”

“When she was with me, she followed me in everything and always made me feel like a big man,”

“So I decided to go with her. We got married and after so many years of marriage,”

“Her character had hardly changed. She had always been the same as when she was in love.”

“No matter what, she made me feel perfect. Even if I occasionally messed around outside, she never.....”

Marshal nodded and said decisively: “No doubt, she was the perfect woman tailored for you by that mysterious organization...”

“This game has already revolved around you. It’s been nineteen years.”

Chapter 4969

The old man suddenly slammed the teacup in his hand to the ground and shouted angrily,

“These people must be the murderers who killed Margaret and Changying back then!”

The old man’s sudden roar made the three brothers shudder.

Although everyone has gradually realized this conclusion,

When the old man said it, everyone still felt a chill on the back.

Marcus said with a puzzled expression: “I don’t understand...”

“What kind of grudges do these people have with us?”

“Why would they keep observing us for 20 years without giving up?”

Martel wondered and said: “An family’s asset accumulation has really done nothing to harm the world!”

“Over the years, most of our assets have come from the angel investment of the year,”

“Especially sister, who has supported more than half of Silicon Valley alone.”

“How could people have such a bloody feud with us?”

Marshal said with a cold face: “Perhaps, they want to get something from us.”

Martel asked him: “Brother, what do you mean, they want our money?”

“I can’t tell.” Marshal said: “I just think that the other party is so deliberate,”

“It is probably not as simple as seeking revenge.”

Nicolas frowned and said: “If it is seeking money, There’s no need to kill us all, right?”

“Most of the property is digital these days, just a string of numbers in bank accounts,”

“Securities accounts and trust accounts, and every penny is registered,”

“Even if kill us all, our assets will still not fall into their hands!”

Marshal nodded: “This is also something I don’t understand...”

The four sons and father, all of a sudden lost in thought.

At this moment, the youngest daughter Tece knocked on the door and said from outside,

“Dad, Miss Fei called and said that she would like to come and visit later.”

“Miss Fei...” The old man frowned. , subconsciously asked: “Which Miss Fei?”

Marshal hurriedly said, “Dad, don’t you remember clearly again, Miss Fei,”

“I told you this morning that after our accident, Stella Fei,”

“Who was called by that mysterious benefactor to deal with the aftermath, is the current head of the Fei family.”

The old man frowned and remembered after a while, and said quickly,

“Miss Fei is also kind to my An family, so get ready to meet her.”

Marshal hurriedly asked Tece, “Tece, how would Miss Fei come here?”

Tece said: “Miss Fei said that she will come by helicopter and land directly on the roof.”

The old man said without hesitation:

“Help me to the rooftop, and I will go to meet her in person to show our attention!”

Marshal hurriedly said: “Dad, Just wait here, I’ll go meet her.”

The old man said without a doubt: “No, I have to go!”

After speaking, he said to Marshal, “Marshal, come with me.”

“Marcus go tell others to wait in the reception room,”

“Miss Fei also helped us a lot, and there must be no less etiquette.”

Marcus nodded immediately and said, “Okay Dad, I’ll make arrangements.”

Marshal Seeing this, didn’t say anything more, but said to Tece:

“Tece, please inform the security, and then do a safety inspection.”

“In special times, safety should be the priority.”

The old man immediately said: “No need! Miss Fei has helped us so much,”

“It can’t be bad for us when people come to visit and we do security checks, this is distrust of others.”

Seeing that the old man had a firm attitude, Marshal had to nod his head,

But he still instructed Tece: “Tece, you must be careful inside,”

“And if there is any emergency, close the entrance in time.”

Tece nodded: “Okay, brother, I understand.”

Chapter 4970

The old man said to Marshal at this time: "Marshal,"

"Show me Miss Fei's photo and let me see it. I don't want to admit to the wrong person."

Marshal quickly searched for some photos of Stella on the Internet with his mobile phone and handed them to the old man.

After viewing it a few times, the old man returned the phone to Marshal,

But he was suddenly stunned, a figure flashed in his mind,

And he couldn't help but ask, "By the way, Marshal... Was Duncan taken away by this Miss Fei?"

Marshal asked in surprise: "Dad, do you remember Duncan?"

The old man said absentmindedly: "I had a picture flashing in my mind just now,"

"As if I remembered it. The benefactor said that day that Duncan is dead..."

After speaking, he quickly asked: "Marshal,"

“Did the benefactor say that day that Duncan’s body would be taken away for a thick burial? ?”

Marshal was shocked at the fact that his father could still remember a few fragments of that day, and mourned: “Eunuch did say this at the time, I guess he might have left this matter to Miss Fei.” The

old man With red eyes said with remorse: “I’m sorry Duncan,”

“I’m sorry to his father, and even more to his wife and daughter...”

Marshal hurriedly said with relief: “Dad, this is not your fault alone. It’s our An family that owes him.”

The old man asked him, “How did you deal with Duncan’s wife and daughter?”

Marshal said helplessly, “I can’t deal with his wife and daughter... ..”

“On that day, the benefactor made it clear that we should not disclose Duncan’s death to anyone,”

“Including his wife and daughter. His wife has been calling me to ask about his whereabouts,”

“And I can only lie and say that I do not know...they have already called the police,”

“But the New York police haven’t found any clues...”

“Hey...” The old man sighed and urged: “Find a way to send some money to his wife and daughter.”

“Give 500 million dollars, and prepare another 500 million,”

“And give it to the child after it is born, but before giving it,”

“His son-in-law must agree, and the child will be born with the surname of Li.”

Marshal asked in surprise: “Do you remember?”

The old man sighed lightly, “I remembered just now when I was in a trance.”

“Maybe I won’t remember it when I wake up tomorrow,”

“So you must remember it and find a way to implement it as soon as possible.”

“Okay.” Marshal nodded and said: “After waiting for a while,”

“I’ll find a suitable excuse to implement this matter,”

“Otherwise, I’m afraid that his wife and daughter will think too much.

“It’s not too late for the child to be born.”

“Okay!”

Marshal agreed, and then he helped the old man, and the two came to the roof of the top floor together.

At this time, the helicopter that Stella and Duncan took had already flown into the sky over Manhattan.

Duncan was sitting at the window, looking at the bustling Manhattan.

Surrounded by tall buildings outside, filled with emotion.

In fact, until now, he has not been able to fully accept the reality that he has “resurrected from the dead”.

The helicopter soon flew over the helipad on the top floor of the Anbang Building, and then descended slowly.

At this time, Duncan was still wearing a mask and sunglasses,

And he was wearing a researcher’s overalls, so no one could see that,

This was detective Duncan who had been missing for a while.

After the helicopter stopped, the co-pilot immediately came out,

And opened the cabin door for Stella and Duncan.

Stella stepped down first, Duncan followed closely, and at this time,

The old man Nicolas also stepped forward with the help of Marshal.

Because of Alzheimer's disease, Nicolas actually learned about Stella,

From his children's mouths in the morning like "listening to a story".

However, he knew that she had helped An family a lot at critical moments.

With his consistent style of repaying his kindness, he was very grateful to Stella in his heart.

Since he saw Stella's photo just now, seeing her getting off the helicopter,

Nicolas stepped forward and said loudly, "Hello, Miss Fei, we meet again!"

Chapter 4971

Stella didn't expect the old man to remember her,

So she quickly said respectfully, "Mr. An, how are you doing recently?"

The old man nodded and said to Stella, "Miss great Fei, I have been doing well recently."

Stella hurriedly said: "Mr. An, don't say that, I'm a junior, how can I deserve it!"

Marshal, who was beside him, also nodded politely to Stella at this time. "Hello, Miss Fei!"

Stella responded respectfully: "Hello, Mr. An!"

Marshal asked with concern: "Miss Fei, I would like to ask, if my good brother Duncan is buried now."

"Where is it? If it is convenient, please give me an address, I want to visit him."

Before Stella spoke, Duncan, who was wearing a mask and sunglasses, suddenly said, "Marshal I am not dead!"

When Duncan said these words, Marshal and Nicolas around him were stunned!

Both of them could hear that this was Duncan's voice.

However, neither of them could believe that the person in front of them would be Duncan.

After all, in the gym that day, the dead men beat the top players of the An family into a beehive.

Even if they didn't see Duncan's body with their own eyes,

They knew that Duncan, who was the first to bear the brunt, could not survive.

And the benefactor, who rescued them that day,

Also said that Duncan was dead, and immortals could not be saved.

So, how can they believe that Duncan can appear in front of them alive at this time?

Duncan saw the An family's father and son staring at him with wide-eyed eyes and said nothing.

Impatiently, he tore off his mask and sunglasses, and blurted out, "It's me! I'm not dead!"

“Dam it!” Marshal was horrified. He blurted out,

“I’m not fcuking dreaming...you...how did you survive?!”

Nicolas on the side couldn’t help but sigh: “Duncan, is it really you?”

Duncan nodded and said respectfully, “Uncle An, it’s really me!”

Marshal came back to his senses and stepped forward patted Duncan’s face,

Shook his shoulders, and asked in disbelief and excitement,

“Old Li... What’s going on here! I’m running out of brains!”

Duncan sighed and said with emotion:

“This is because the child has no mother, and it’s a long story...”

Nicolas stepped forward with great relief at this time, hugged Marshal, and said repeatedly:

“Duncan, no matter what, you can stand here alive, my old bones are so relieved!”

Marshal was also excited, hugged Duncan tightly, and choked:

“Old Li, it’s great that you are alive. I’m so happy, brother...”

Duncan couldn’t help but red eyes and sighed: “Marshal when the elevator door opened,”

“Countless bullets passed through my body. In a split second, I knew that I was going to die.”

“At that time, I was only worried about my wife and my daughter,”

“And I was also worried about your family. I thought that you would also encounter unexpected events,”

“And I was very happy to hear that you are all alive!”

The old man sighed softly and said quickly, “Duncan, Miss Fei, this is not the place to talk,”

“Let’s go in and talk! Go in and talk!”

Marshal also came back to his senses, and hurriedly said excitedly,

“Yes, yes. Yes! Let’s go in and talk! Old Li, I want to hang out with you at noon!”

Nicolas looked at Stella again and invited,

“If Miss Fei doesn’t dislike it, stay together for a light meal at noon!”

Stella knew that the An family must have a lot of questions to ask her and Duncan,

And she should also observe Duncan’s answers and performance,

To prevent him from saying the wrong thing or revealing key information to the An family.

So, she cupped her hands and said, “Thank you, Mr. An,”

“The younger generation would be more respectful and obedient!”

Nicolas and Marshal quickly invited them into the Anbang Building,

And took the elevator from the top of the building to the top floor.

Chapter 4972

As soon as they got out of the elevator, Nicolas took Duncan straight to the conference room.

Now, the young and old of the An family are waiting in the reception room.

According to the old man's intention, they plan to thank Stella in person.

Nicolas pushed open the door of the guest room,

And the young and old of the An family who were sitting inside stood up one after another,

But what they did not expect was that it was not Stella who came in behind the old man,

But Duncan, who had a good relationship with the An family!

Seeing Duncan at this moment, the An family instantly exploded.

Everyone couldn't believe their eyes.

Because they all firmly believed that Duncan was dead and was implicated by the An family.

Therefore, when he suddenly appeared in front of them,

Every An family member present seemed to have lost their ability to think.

The old lady of the An family stepped forward in disbelief and asked the old man,

“Nicolas...this...is this really Duncan? Or am I dreaming, or my Insane?”

“It’s Duncan!” Nicolas said excitedly:

“It’s really Duncan! He’s not dead! Miss Fei brought him back!”

Only then did everyone see the person walking in behind him is Stella.

The old lady was surprised and delighted, looked at Stella, and asked,

“Miss Fei... can you tell us what happened? At the time of the incident,”

“Did the benefactor say that Duncan had been rescued? Aren’t you coming back?”

Stella said truthfully: “At that time, the benefactor found out that Detective Li’s brain was not dead,”

“But because of his severe physical injuries, he felt that Detective Li could not be saved,”

“But he couldn’t bear Li Detective died in vain,”

“So he wanted to save his brain first, and then find a way to save him...”

The An family was dumbfounded, and no one could understand,

That Duncan’s body was basically completely useless at that time. What’s the use of saving the brain?

Stella said again at this time: “It just so happened that the Fei family invested in a human body freezing center,”

So benefactor ordered me to take Detective Li to freeze it first,”

“So during this time, Detective Li has been in the Fei family’s freezing center in a frozen state.”

Marshal exclaimed: “It is the human body freezing technology that the scientific community has not yet been able to verify whether it is effective?”

“Yes.” Stella nodded and said: “My grandfather thought at the time,”

“This may be a way to leave the problem to the future to solve, so he invested in this freezing center.”

Marshal blurted out: “But this technology has been unreliable!”

“Over the years, people have been frozen one after another, but no one has ever been unfrozen.”

“But Old Li is not only defrosted but also alive, how did he do it?”

Stella explained: “It’s my benefactor, he returned to New York today with an elixir,”

“And asked me to thaw Detective Li from ice and fed him the medicine pill.”

“I followed it with suspicion, but I didn’t expect that after Detective Li took the medicine pill,”

“All the damage to his body had recovered...”

Marshal With a look of shock, turned to look at Duncan, and blurted out,

“Old Li, you... have all your injuries really recovered?”

Duncan nodded and said solemnly, “Not only did they recover, but also at the end.”

“The complete recovery is the same as before, that is, there is no scar, just like never been injured...”

“This...how is this possible...” Marshal felt that his worldview was overwhelmed.

Being subverted, he blurted out: “Isn’t this magic and sorcery?”

Duncan shook his head and said, “It’s not magic, it’s not magic, it’s really a kind of medicinal pill.”

After speaking, Duncan reminded him: “You Don’t forget,”

“When you told me about Rejuvenation Pill, I didn’t believe it at all.”

“Yes!” Marshal suddenly came back to his senses and blurted out:

“Rejuvenation can not only be worth all kinds of diseases,”

“But also It sounds incredible to make people younger by ten or twenty years,”

“And only those who have seen its medicinal effects with their own eyes will know how amazing this thing is...”

As he said that, he quickly looked at Duncan and said seriously:

“This medicine pill you took is even more amazing!”

“It can actually bring back the dead and restore all the injuries to your body...this...this is a miracle!”

At this time, the old lady asked Stella a little excitedly:

“Miss Fei, you said that your benefactor has come to New York,”

“I wonder if you can convey a request on my behalf,”

“The three generations of the An family are all grateful for his help.”

“So I hope to have a chance to thank him in person!”

Chapter 4973

Don't underestimate the fact that the old lady wanted to see Charlie,

Stella said quickly: "I'm sorry, Grandma, the benefactor's whereabouts are uncertain,"

"This time he just gave me the medicine pill."

"He said that there were still many important things to do, so he left."

Strictly speaking, Stella was not lying.

Because Charlie's whereabouts are indeed uncertain, especially in the recent period,

From Canada to the United States, Hong Kong, and then to Mexico, she does not know his specific plans.

Moreover, Charlie has indeed left Fei's freezing center now.

He has rushed back to the Shangri-La Hotel to prepare for the arrival of the Ito family and Roma.

When the old lady heard that Stella said that the benefactor has left,

She immediately said in a very disappointed manner:

“The benefactor saved our whole family that day, and now he has saved Duncan.”

“We will never be able to repay this great kindness in our lifetimes.”

“He has never given us any chance to repay...”

Stella said with relief: “Grandma, don’t talk about you, I owe the benefactor a great kindness for a long time,”

“And I have no chance to repay so far. I can only do a little bit for him now and then.”

Marshal asked: “Miss Fei when Mr. Fei suddenly fell ill at the Aurous Hill auction,”

“And then your uncle took the opportunity to seize power, but the old man turned the situation around.”

“You and the old man could return to New York, and you could even take charge of the Fei family.”

“If I guess correctly, this is also because the benefactor was helping you?”

“That’s right.” Stella didn’t hide anything. She simply nodded and said,

“If it wasn’t for the benefactor, even if my grandfather could survive in Aurous Hill,”

“The two of us would not have been able to escape the pursuit of my uncle.”

Marshal said at this time: “The benefactor who saved you in Aurous Hill is actually the benefactor who rescued us that day.”

“In other words, this benefactor is actually the real leader of the Rejuvenation Pill auction,”

“And may even be the real owner of the Rejuvenation Pill. Is that right?”

Marshal’s words instantly attracted the attention of the rest of the An family.

In the past, An family had little contact with the so-called panacea.

But during this time, there are as many as three panaceas they know, have experienced, or seen others experience.

First, Marshal witnessed the miracle of the Rejuvenation Pill at the auction in Aurous Hill;

Then the elixir that was brought by Sara for the old man brought him back from the dead.

Now it is Duncan again with the help of magical medicine pills, he is reborn from freezing.

Among them, the medicinal pills that Sara gave had a relatively complete background,

And the An family did not have many doubts before.

After all, according to what Sara said, the medicine pill she brought was obtained by chance when her father was seriously ill,

And the time span was longer so in the underlying logic of the An family's thinking about the problem,

The medicine pill brought by Sara was naturally not included.

Which is analyzed in conjunction with Rejuvenation Pill and Reshaping Pill.

Therefore, the An family subconsciously associates the Rejuvenation Pill with the Reshaping Pill for the time being,

And deduces that the owner of the Rejuvenation Pill is the same person as the benefactor who rescued An family, Duncan, and Stella.

Charlie also knew that he rescued Duncan by himself, and asked Stella to send him back,

Which in itself could not prevent the An family from connecting the clues, but he had no good solution for this.

If he wanted to save Duncan, they would inevitably expose some clues in front of the grandfather and grandmother's family.

It was also his choice to save Duncan. Now, by chance,

He has obtained the core medicinal materials for refining and reshaping Pill in Mexico.

Just pushed the boat and saved him.

As for the exposure of clues, Charlie didn't care too much.

After all, they are his grandparents, not their enemies.

What's more, the clues that have been exposed so far are nothing more than asking them to get one more piece of the puzzle.

Chapter 4974

If they want to find out his identity completely, they are still far from it.

Marshal's speculation resonated with the entire An family.

Marcus couldn't hide his excitement and said:

"Brother, so it seems that this benefactor has many connections with us!"

"You were expelled from the auction of Rejuvenation Pill in Aurous Hill,"

"This benefactor should know it were you, but even so, he still rescued us in New York."

Marshal nodded and said, "At the auction that day, it was obvious,"

"That Warnia Song in Aurous Hill was a marionette, and at the event,"

"Someone spoke to her through a headset. Gave orders,"

"I always thought that this benefactor was watching everything that happened at the scene in a room backstage at that time."

“Moreover, I offered more than 300 billion US dollars before they drove me out.”

“For her, it was not a simple decision. That she could do like that,”

“The entire Song family is worth only 30 to 40 billion US dollars,”

“And she would not have the right and courage, in any case, to act like that.”

The old lady not only sighed: “In this way, our family is really blessed,”

“If it wasn’t for that day. The benefactor sitting next door, our family must have suffered an accident...”

Marshal suddenly came back to his senses and blurted out: “Mom, this benefactor is also a fan of Sara!”

The old lady didn’t find it strange, nodded, and said:

“Sara is the queen of the Chinese music scene, and the benefactor is also Chinese.”

“It’s not a big deal to be her fan, right?”

“Yeah.” Tece also said at this time: “Many big figures are also chasing stars.”

“When the Super Bowl is here in the United States, many rich and powerful people go to watch it.”

“When Michael Jackson was popular all over the world,”

“The former president’s family had a very good relationship with him,”

“And his daughter is still his fanatical fan.”

When Marshal heard this, he even accepted the explanation, so he said,

“Since the grandfather was the guest of honor invited by Sara’s concert,”

“Then Sara must know his true identity, or let’s ask her about it.”

“Maybe the pill that she gave Dad was also from the hand of the benefactor.”

Marcus thought about it and said: “This is really possible, I have verified that Philip indeed had advanced pancreatic cancer,”

“And later he suddenly recovered, and it is estimated that at that time,”

“The Gu family had already met with the benefactor,”

“And it is most likely that the benefactor first cured Philip, and then gave the Gu family some medicinal pills.”

The old man pondered for a moment nodded and said,

“It must be the case. According to the timeline,”

“The Gu family first came into contact with the benefactor, then Miss Fei, and then us.”

Marshal quickly said: “In this way, Sara must know the true identity of the benefactor,”

“And the relevant details, you can make a phone call and ask!”

The old man immediately waved his hand and said, “Absolutely not!”

Marshal asked in surprise, “Dad, why?”

The old man said firmly: “If the benefactor wants us to find him,”

“He will not hide his identity from us.”

“If we deliberately investigate deeply and get to the bottom of it, it will make the benefactor unhappy.”

Marshal was slightly startled, then nodded lightly sighed, and said:

“At the end who is this benefactor? I think his voice should be very young,”

“And he has such strength at a young age. I have never heard of such a person before.”

The old man said seriously: “Listen carefully, We can communicate and discuss privately about the identity of the benefactor,”

“But no one is allowed to conduct in-depth investigations without permission,”

“And this red line must not be overstepped! If the benefactor wants us to know his identity,”

“He will one day appear to us in his true colors!”

Chapter 4975

The An family knows very well, and the old man actually wants to know who this magical benefactor is.

But since the old man said so, they naturally dare not have any arrogance.

So, Marshal took the lead and said: "Dad, don't worry,"

"We must keep your requirements in mind and never cross the red line."

Marcus also nodded and said, "Dad, brother is right, we will definitely not cross the red line. Even half a step."

Duncan on the side couldn't help but feel a little disappointed.

He promised Charlie not to reveal his identity.

However, from the bottom of his heart, he hopes that the family will recognize him as soon as possible.

So he took the initiative to mention the Rejuvenation Pill in front of Marshal just now,

Just to remind him that he must put these clues together and consider the problem,

So that the information about his nephew will definitely be found out.

However, he didn't dare to say such words too clearly.

After all, on the one hand, he promised Charlie, and there was a gentleman's agreement.

On the other hand, Stella was in front of him.

If he was a little more obvious, Stella would surely notice.

Duncan has had a relationship with the An family for so many years,

And he knows too well how desperate this family has been to find Charlie in the past 20 years.

Moreover, in the past 20 years, they have also invested huge human and material resources in finding him.

It's just that sometimes, this kind of thing is always good luck.

The An family could not wait to turn the whole world upside down,

But only did not guess that Charlie was always in the place where the incident happened.

The An family even once suspected that Charlie was taken away by that mysterious organization.

But they still prayed that a miracle would happen and let them find Charlie somewhere in the world.

However, they probably never dreamed that Charlie had already appeared by their side.

Moreover, he also saved the entire An family with his own power!

Duncan couldn't help sighing in his heart: "If the old man and the old lady knew that the eldest grandson they have been thinking about is not only still alive now,"

"But also the life-saving benefactor, they would be very happy,"

"I guess they would not dare to dream of such a plot."

"But... But why did the old man suddenly order and prevent the investigation?"

"Marshal participated in the Rejuvenation auction in Aurous Hill,"

“And it can be deduced from this that Charlie must have been with him.”

“Aurous Hill has a very deep origin, and it is even possible for him to live in Aurous Hill.”

“Grasp the keyword Aurous Hill, seized the two breakthroughs of Sara and Stella,”

“And clarify all the clues that can be found on these lines, and then find a larger blank wall,”

“Stick the three backbones and related clues on it, and then make some red lines to connect the clues involved.”

“You should be able to lock Charlie’s core clues soon, and then follow these to check the progress,”

“It’s just a matter of time to find out that Charlie is Margaret’s son...”

Thinking of this, Duncan couldn’t help but grimaced in his heart:

“But... Although all fcuking roads lead to Rome,”

“You all have to go by yourself! If you don’t want,”

“Rome won’t be able to come to you with long legs, I’m so fcuking annoying...”

The thoughtful old lady saw that Duncan didn't speak, although he didn't speak.

But his expression was a bit scratchy, and she asked with concern:

"What's the matter with you, Duncan, are you uncomfortable?"

Duncan came back to his senses and quickly waved his hand:

"No auntie, I..... I'm in good health. I used to have a lot of occupational diseases,"

"Such as back pain and cervical vertebra discomfort, but I don't feel it anymore..."

The old lady asked, "I see that you didn't seem to be feeling well just now."

"Aren't you homesick and anxious to go back to see your wife and children?"

Duncan said embarrassedly, "Auntie, I'm telling the truth, I haven't figured out how to explain it to them when I go back."

"The child just sent me a message saying that she is pregnant. Well, I disappeared immediately..."

As he said that, he also wanted to divert the old lady's attention, so he asked Marshal,

“Marshal, you should have talked to my wife, what did you tell her?”

Chapter 4976

Marshal laughed twice: "What could I say...I couldn't tell..."

"The time when my benefactor told me not to tell your wife that you were dead,"

"Let me tell her that you were missing, or you ran away with another woman, how could I say this..."

Duncan sighed and said, "Then I will have to think about a good explanation about it when I go back,"

"If none of this is relatively perfect the mother and daughter will probably always have doubts..."

Marshal thought for a while and said, "Or say you were in a bad mood because you were forced to retire early,"

"So you found a place to relax?"

Duncan said embarrassedly: "This is too irresponsible. If my daughter didn't tell me about her pregnancy,"

"She could have fooled me, but the key is that the child told me that she was pregnant."

“It’s a big happy event, but because I was in a bad mood,”

“I’m still looking for a place to relax, isn’t that half-hearted...”

Marshal smacked his lips and said, “Hey, you’ve been missing for so many days with no news,”

“And you’re still stuck in the fact that your daughter is pregnant.”

“There is really no good solution for such an important node without telling the truth...”

The rest of the An family were also a little worried for a while,

And they also knew the situation in Duncan’s family.

And he suddenly disappeared at that key point at the time,

And at the same time, he couldn’t tell his wife and children the truth.

This was really tricky, and there was almost no good way to deal with it properly.

It is estimated that he will not be able to escape from being complained about by his wife and daughter when he returns home this time.

Just when everyone was worried about Duncan, Stella thought of something and said,

“Inspector Li, I have a solution, let’s see if you can accept it.”

Duncan hurriedly said: “Miss Fei, please don’t be so polite to me,”

“If you have any good ideas, feel free to say, no matter whether it works or not, I will be grateful.”

Stella said, “Everyone knows about the series of things caused by Randal,”

“And the outside world also knows that the police have never found out who killed him,”

“So you can explain to your wife and daughter that you were privately asked to help me investigate the mastermind behind this matter;”

“But because I asked you to keep it strictly confidential,”

“You failed to say hello to them in advance, and these days, at my request,”

“You kept silent, so you couldn’t tell your family where you were;”

“And you can also tell them, that you are actually very unwilling to this case,”

“There is such an opportunity to join forces with the Fei family,”

“And you also wanted to make up for this regret, so you agreed to my request,”

“If they don’t trust this statement, I can endorse it for you.”

Duncan thought for a moment, nodded, and said, “This idea is really good,”

“The reasons, motives, and details can stand up to scrutiny...”

After speaking, he sighed and said helplessly: “It’s just that I used to focus on work and not my daughter.”

“Our relationship has never been very good, and we have similar personalities,”

“So no one can convince the other, so for so long, there is a bit of a cold war...”

“Until I was forced to retire and smashed the sign of detective,”

“She took the initiative to talk to me, and took the initiative to tell me the news of her pregnancy,”

“Hoping that I can return to the mother and daughter...”

“I understand that she wanted to comfort me, so she took the initiative to let go of her temper, and gave me a step-down...”

“But if I go back and tell her because I feel resentful in my heart,”

“I ignore the steps she gave me, and I don’t care about her.”

“Despite the news of the pregnancy disappeared from the world for so many days and went to investigate the case,”

“I am afraid she will be more disappointed in me...”

Stella smiled slightly and said: “Actually, this is also easy to solve,”

“You can say that I asked you for help and offered you a lot of money,”

“And you originally wanted to refuse, but considering that you are going to be a grandfather soon at the same time,”

“You were happy, and wanted to create more and better conditions for the child,”

“So you decided to make this money first. Your core motivation is for the unborn child,”

“And the second is to investigate the case incidentally. I believe they will understand you.”

After speaking, Stella added: "I will write you a check for 10 million dollars later,"

"And then you can go back with the check and hand it to your daughter."

"At the same time, explain the situation to her, and say that this is what I paid you,"

"You let her take it for the unborn baby, I believe she will be touched by your considerate heart."

Chapter 4977

Hearing that Stella wanted to give him a check for 10 million dollars,

Duncan's instant thought was to quickly refuse.

He even said in a panic, "Miss Fei, you have already helped me so much, how can I charge you any more..."

The old man Nicolas on the side slapped his thigh and said excitedly:

"Miss Fei's method is really good! Impeccable! Impeccable!"

He pointed at Duncan and said, "Duncan, you don't have to worry about money,"

"Miss Fei gives you this money to make you being able to explain everything better in front of your wife and daughter,"

"This will not only prevent your wife and daughter from complaining about you,"

"But will even make them feel that you value them very much in your heart,"

"So that all the contradictions in the whole thing will have a perfect solution."

“A fully logical and self-consistent solution!”

At this point, he added: “But you are right, Miss Fei helped you already.”

“At this time, you can’t let her pay for anything. So I will pay for the money!”

Duncan hurriedly said: “Uncle...I can’t ask for your money! What’s more,”

“Although I can’t make much money, my family’s economic conditions are reasonable.”

“Neither the wife nor the daughter is greedy for money, they have never taken money very seriously...”

Nicolas waved his hand and said, “No one said that your wife and children take money seriously,”

“This money is just to let you hold and got to show them your love for them and future grandchildren.”

“You take the check and follow the plan that Miss Fei gave you,”

“And tell your wife and children everything that you have before.”

“All worries are instantly resolved, and the ten million dollars is also a very strong guarantee,”

“For the future of the child! You have suffered so much for the settlement,”

“You should give us a chance to express our gratitude!”

The old lady on the side quickly reminded: “Nicolas, you have said something before,”

“Saying that you will communicate with Duncan’s son-in-law and let him agree to let,”

“Duncan’s grandson take the surname of Duncan’s daughter Li in the future, don’t forget this.”

Nicolas was stunned for a moment, then smiled and said,

“This must be what I said! Yes, I will definitely honor this!”

After speaking, he turned to Marshal and instructed: “Marshal, this is whatever you have to do,”

“Take the time to ask Duncan’s daughter and son-in-law to meet and chat.”

“No matter whether it is a boy or a girl in the future,”

“As long as Duncan’s son-in-law agrees to give the child the surname Li,”

“Then the An family will come forward and provide \$100 million to start a trust for the child.”

Duncan panicked and blurted out: “Uncle, this is impossible...”

“How can I take your money, and it’s still so much, it’s not worth it to give it to me.”

“That is too much money, this is absolutely not good!”

Nicolas said with a face: “Duncan, you are also a person who died once,”

“Why are you still so grumpy? Don’t think too much, this is only part of it,”

“More and more will be implemented in the future.”

After speaking, he said to Marshal: “Marshal, wait until you meet Duncan’s son-in-law and find out what he does now.”

“If he is starting a business, then just invest for him a sum of money,”

“And then export some resources to him; if he is working part-time,”

“Find a job in the settling system with a matching level, income, and better future development space for him,”

“And let him know, the reason why he can get all this is because he married Duncan’s daughter,”

“And agreed to give the child the surname Li. In this way, in the future,”

“He will not only be more good to Duncan’s daughter but will always think,”

“That the surname of the child as Li will be better.”

“Li didn’t wrong him but made him a success. In this way, he will never regret it in his life.”

Marshal said without hesitation: “Dad, don’t worry, I will do it!”

Chapter 4978

At this time, Duncan felt like a child who did something wrong,

He was totally flustered and didn't know what to do.

Nicolas looked at him, patted his shoulder heavily, and said seriously:

“Duncan, you have died once, you must be open-minded in everything,”

“From now on, your core mission is to make long-term plans for your family and descendants.”

“In order to repay the kindness of the An family, you will definitely let the Li family,”

“And the descendants of the Li family continue to realize the leap of social class from this moment on.”

“It can be achieved, and you don't need to feel that you owe An family's favor, this is what An family should do!”

Seeing that the old man was extremely determined, Duncan didn't even know how to respond for a while.

He couldn't help but said: "Uncle, I never felt that I was almost killed before because of the settlement..."

After a pause, he continued: "After all, I just happened to choose that day."

"To accompany you to join in the fun, everything was my own choice,"

"When I encounter an attack, I could only say that I am unlucky, and I can't say that I was kind to the An family..."

"And I'm ashamed to say that, although I almost died that time,"

"I didn't provide any substantial help to the An family at all."

"In front of those heavily armed bandits, I was knocked to the ground without even having a chance to react."

"At best, I was just cannon fodder..."

In fact, Duncan still had something to say.

He felt that instead of helping An family,

The one who really saved him and gave him a new life was Charlie, The An family's grandson.

He owes Charlie his life, and it is impossible to justify taking the An family's money at such a time.

At this time, the old man asked with a cold face: "What? What is with this cannon fodder?"

"Even if you are cannon fodder, aren't you the cannon fodder who blocked the bullets for my family and accepted death for my family?!"

"I said an inappropriate analogy, as you said this ba5tard thing that those martyrs who failed to kill the enemy,"

"But died under the guns of the invaders, didn't they die for the country? What a ba5tard logic?"

"This...I..." Duncan also felt a little speechless.

It is true that the old man's words are indeed more logical than his.

Marshal on the side reminded: "Old Li, don't forget that this is not about you,"

"It is about the inheritance of the Li family's bloodline and class crossing."

"Besides, you also know the character of the old man, so don't be fearless."

Duncan couldn't help but think of what the old man said to him in the VIP box at the performance site.

Letting the child born by his daughter follow his surname Li,

Although this is a bit old feudal, it undoubtedly hit his heart.

If you want to pass on your family, the necessary condition is to pass on the surname as well.

If this happens, you will not be ashamed of your ancestors after your death.

After thinking about it, he bowed his hands to the old man and said sincerely:

"Uncle An, Duncan will definitely remember the kindness of your family!"

Nicolas said solemnly: "In the future, don't mention who is kind to whom,"

"We must help and support each other in the future."

Duncan nodded heavily, and Marshal suddenly remembered something and said to him,

"By the way, Old Li, sister-in-law came to New York a few days ago,"

“But I don’t know if she is still in New York, do you want me to call and ask her?”

Duncan hurriedly said, “Yes, yes, you can help me ask her where she is,”

“If she is in New York, I will go to see her! “

“Okay.” Marshal agreed and asked Duncan: “If sister-in-law is in New York,”

“If she asks me if I have any news about you, I will tell the truth,”

“Or should I lie to her first, and wait until you give her a surprise?”

Duncan thought about it and said, “If she asks you, you say you have found some clues,”

“But you want to tell her face to face, ask her out.”

“Let’s meet, then I’ll give her a surprise.”

Chapter 4979

“Okay.” Marshal nodded, immediately took out his mobile phone, and called Duncan’s wife Jolie Chen.

The phone was connected, and an excited voice came from the other end of the phone:

“Marshal, do you have any news about Duncan?”

Marshal was stunned for a moment, and then deliberately said:

“Sister-in-law, I have some clues here. Are you still in New York now? I’ll tell you face to face.”

Jolie on the other end of the phone asked in a surprised voice: “Really?! What clues?”

“I’m in Washington now and I’m coming back to New York. A college classmate is in Washington.”

“I’m here to ask her for help, the plane will take off in half an hour,”

“And it will be in New York in about an hour and forty minutes!”

Marshal said, "Well, sister-in-law, tell me the flight number,"

"And I'll arrange for someone to pick you up at the airport."

"Let's meet and talk," Jolie asked nervously:

"Marshal, tell me the truth, Duncan won't have an accident, right?"

Marshal hurriedly said: "No, no, I'll take a personality guarantee, that's fine news!"

"You tell me the flight number, and you don't have to worry about the rest."

Jolie's excited voice was a little choked: "That's great..."

She said to the people around her:

"Paula, your Uncle An called and said there is good news about your father!"

"Really?!" The voice of Duncan's daughter came from the other end of the phone.

She grabbed the phone and asked excitedly, "Uncle, did you not? Lie to us? Is there really good news?"

Marshal said with a smile, "Paula, your Uncle's personality guarantee, do you think it's enough?"

"Enough! It is enough!" Paula said happily: "Uncle,"

"Otherwise you shouldn't betray us and come directly. Talk to us on the phone..."

Marshal hurriedly said, "Paula, I really can't explain this matter in a few words."

"It just so happens that the two of you are coming to New York, so let's talk face-to-face."

"When the time comes, I will list all the information I have here for you."

"Okay..." Paula was half-reassured when she heard this, so she didn't ask any further questions.

She said happily: "Uncle, let's see you in New York!"

"Okay!" Marshal said:

"Don't forget to ask your mother to send the flight number to my mobile phone later."

Paula said excitedly: "Okay! Dear Uncle! Thank you so much!"

At this time, a man was heard on the other end of the phone, and said in a low voice,

“Don’t cry, my good wife, I told you before that Dad will be fine.”

“You wipe away your tears, don’t move the child.”

Paula cried and hummed, sobbing: “Uncle An, then I will hang up now,”

“And I will hear your good news in person when I arrive in New York!”

“Okay.” Marshal smiled and said, “Paula, you have to control your emotions.”

“After all, you are no longer alone. You have to take care of the baby in your womb.”

Paula said quickly, “I know Uncle. Thank you!”

Marshal said goodbye to Paula and hung up the phone, while Duncan was already in tears.

He didn’t expect that his wife and daughter, as well as his son-in-law,

All were still running around to find his whereabouts.

Especially his daughter, who is still pregnant.

Nicolas saw that his tears were lingering, and he said quickly,

“Duncan, you did not die, you will have good luck, you should be happy, why are you crying!”

After speaking, he hurriedly turned to Stella and said with admiration:

“Miss Fei, I have to say, the solution you just made is really perfect,

But although you have to write this check, the money still has to come home.”

“Come out, you have helped us so much, and we must not let you spend any more money.”

Stella smiled and said, “Okay, Mr. An, I will listen to you.”

Chapter 4980

Nicolas then said to Duncan: “Duncan, when the time comes,”

“Let Marshal arrange for someone to bring your wife and children here directly.”

“It just so happens that you and Miss Fei will stay here for lunch.”

“After the meal is over, they will almost arrive.”

“By then, your family of three will be able to meet and reunite!”

Duncan wiped away his tears and nodded heavily.

Nicolas said to Stella: “Miss Fei, I hope to delay your time a little after dinner.”

“Your plan is impeccable. If you can explain the situation to Duncan’s wife and daughter here,”

“It will be even better. It will be more convincing, what do you think?”

Stella said without hesitation: “No problem,”

“Mr. An, I don’t have any other arrangements in the afternoon.”

“Okay!” Nicolas laughed heartily: “Today I really am so happy!”

“Duncan is back from the dead and can be reunited with his family in the presence of our witnesses,”

“Even more joy! Marshal, remember to take a video later,”

“In case I forget it tomorrow, just show it to me again!”

Marshal nodded without hesitation and said, “Okay Dad, when we arrive,”

“We will turn on our mobile phone cameras and record them in all directions!”

Nicolas’s remarks really made Duncan’s mood improve a lot. He said,

“Please, can someone buy a bunch of roses for me?”

Marshal jokingly said, “Okay, old Li, you have also cultivated romantic cells now!”

“Wait, I’ll make arrangements for that!”

At this time, the old lady smiled and said, “Let’s go to the dinner table to eat first,”

“And chat while eating !”

The old man smiled and said, “Okay, chat while eating!”

Looking at Stella, he said very politely,

“Miss Fei, you are a distinguished guest, please come first!”

Stella said flattered: “Mr. An, you are too polite,”

“You are the head of the family, you should be first!”

Nicolas said very seriously: “Miss Fei, you are not only a distinguished guest,”

“But also our An family and Duncan’s benefactor, you never need to be polite in the An family.”

Immediately afterward, he said solemnly: “Miss Fei, my brain may not be so easy to use,”

“If the Fei family has any place to use the An family for.”

“You directly contact Marcus, he is the person in charge of the external affairs of the An family,”

“As long as you say a word, the An family will go all out!”

After that, he looked at Marcus and asked,

“Marcus, what do I say to you? Have you heard it?”

The second child, Marcus, said without hesitation,

“Don’t worry, Dad, as long as Miss Fei says a word,”

“The An family will follow your instructions and go all out!”

Stella did not expect that the old man of the An family would give her such a word.

A promise that carries such weight.

Although the Fei family was already a giant in the world,

Compared to the An family, it was still a little insignificant.

Now being able to get the promise of the An family is definitely a strong guarantee for the Fei family.

In addition to being excited, she couldn’t help but sigh in her heart:

“Mr. Wade is now in charge of the Wade family and Front,”

“And he also has a large-scale business map. If he opens his mouth,”

“The Fei family will surely help him. If he can recognize the An family,”

“I believe that the An family can also be used by him,”

“And even the Routhschild family will be afraid three points,”

“In front of such a powerful person as Mr. Wade!”

Chapter 4981

After lunch, while the Ito family and Roma were still flying over the ocean,

Duncan's wife, daughter, and son-in-law finally landed at New York's JFK Airport.

An family's helicopter has been waiting at the airport for a long time.

Under the coordination of An family, the plane that was supposed to be parked on the bridge was temporarily changed to a remote seat.

When the three got off the plane, they were directly taken by the An family staff who were waiting.

At this time, Duncan was so nervous in the Anbang Building that he kept pacing and rubbing his hands.

He has been practicing the rhetoric that Stella gave him,

For fear that he would say the wrong thing when he meets later.

Seeing that he was very nervous, Stella said, "Inspector Li, don't worry too much."

"If you are too nervous for a while and can't express yourself well, I can explain it to your wife."

Marshal also said in agreement: "Yes, if you feel that you can't keep your mouth shut,"

"Just stop talking and let Miss Fei speak for you."

"Miss Fei's speech is already perfect, as long as you don't screw it up, it will go all fine."

Duncan nodded, again and again, looked at Stella gratefully, and said,

“Then when they come later, I will ask Miss Fei to help me...”

Ten minutes later.

A helicopter landed on the roof, and Marshal went to greet the people in person.

When Julie saw Marshal, she couldn't wait to ask nervously:

“Marshal, what clues do you have about our Duncan? Where is he now? Is there anything wrong?”

Marshal nodded smiled and said: “Sister-in-law, nothing happened to Duncan, don't worry!”

“Let's go in and talk about the specific situation!”

Julie didn't dare to relax, so she followed and asked:

“Marshal, tell me the truth, can you be sure that he is still alive?”

“I told you that I have done a good job in psychological construction these days.”

If something really happened, tell me the truth, I can resist,”

“But don't hide it from me, it's better to let me know early than late...”

Marshal said firmly: “Sister-in-law, can I talk nonsense with you about such a big thing?”

“Duncan is really fine. The reason why you couldn’t contact him these days is that there was an emergency,”

“So he didn’t care about talking to you and reporting about himself and his whereabouts.”

When Julie heard this, she let go of most of her heart, but her anger immediately surged up.

She immediately said angrily: “What’s the difference between Duncan and a ba5tard?”

“What kind of emergency can it be that he is anxious and doesn’t even have time to say a word?”

“Even if you send a three-second voice on WeChat, saying that you have something to do,”

“We won’t be so worried! He doesn’t know that his daughter is pregnant?”

Marshal sighed and quickly comforted: “Sister-in-law, this is actually quite complicated,”

“You mustn’t blame him, let’s go in and talk!”

Julie didn’t know the reason, but her heart was still hard to calm down.

She actually loves Duncan, but the most annoying thing is his attitude,

That he doesn’t care about everything and does not recognize his relatives.

As a wife, what she needs is not only a husband who can earn money to support the family,

But also a dual partner in life and soul.

And she also knows that her daughter's needs for her father are not as simple as solving living expenses and tuition fees,

But more about accompanying her as much as possible,

And let this child feel the father's love as much as possible.

But Duncan abruptly turned himself from a partner of this family into an angel investor of this family.

What is an angel investor?

That is just investing, not operating.

Anyway, the money is in place, you can do whatever you like.

I have a lot of things here. You can tell me if you don't have money, but don't bother me if all is okay.

Chapter 4982

This is what makes Julie the most unacceptable and most desperate.

However, when she heard Marshal say that Duncan was missing for so many days because of some unexpected event,

She burst into tears of anger, and couldn't help saying to Marshal,

"Marshal, let me tell you something. If I hadn't dug my heart out,"

"If I hadn't had some feelings for that old ba5tard,"

"I would have filed a divorce lawsuit with the court on the grounds of de facto separation!"

"Anyway, it's easy to get a divorce. We've been de facto separated for several years now."

"Divorce is easy in any state!"

After speaking, she took out a handkerchief, blew her nose, and said desperately:

"Forget it, I won't torture myself anymore, as long as I make sure he is still alive,"

"When I get back to Houston, I will immediately file a divorce lawsuit with the court,"

"Go through the simplified divorce procedure, and try to solve the problem within a week!"

"I will write the three words in reverse without leaving a space!"

Marshal persuaded her with a smile while inviting her into the elevator:

“Sister-in-law, I understand your mood very well, but you must not be impulsive,”

“Maybe Duncan has his own good intentions, you know him,”

“And there are two things in his heart, one is work, the other is Family,”

“But for a long time, he has taken his work a little too seriously.”

“After all, he has so many responsibilities on him.”

“Sometimes it is easy to get too deep into the drama and can’t get out.”

“You should understand more about this sister-in-law.”

Do you understand?” Julie cried and said,

“How do you want me to understand him like this?”

“You said just now that he has many things on his mind.”

“I tell you, you are wrong, and he has only two things on his mind.”

“It’s to solve the case or solve the case!”

“You know, he spent more time with the murderer than with me!”

“He devoted more time to his apprentices than to his daughter. It takes a lot of effort!”

“You said that you should let me understand him.”

“I used to grit my teeth to understand him, and it has been like this for so many years.”

“Now it is not unbearable for me to bear it...”

“But this time he went too far! He ignored his daughter’s pregnancy!”

“It’s okay to ignore it, and he also played with the world,”

“Is there such a father in the world?”

Just as she was talking, the elevator door opened.

Julie didn’t say enough, she continued with choked sobs:

“He is a father, not as good as my daughter’s in-laws.”

“They heard that their daughter-in-law is pregnant,”

“And flew all the way from China to see her.”

“You said they did this. Is there anything wrong?”

As soon as the voice fell, the daughter beside her suddenly exclaimed, “Dad!”

Julie raised her head abruptly when she heard this,

Only to realize that Duncan was standing at the elevator entrance.

At this time, he looked ashamed and said with red eyes:

“Julie, I’m sorry, I made you worry...”

Julie was stunned, then she came back to her senses, strode out of the elevator,

And gave Duncan a slap on his face and scolded hysterically:

“Duncan, you are a ba5tard!”

Duncan was slapped, and with the addition of the bright red five-fingerprint on his face, he was a little more ashamed.

So he hurriedly said: “I’m sorry Julie...I...”

Chapter 4983

Julie interrupted him directly, and said angrily:

“Don’t tell me such nonsense Duncan, open your eyes and look at me,”

“I am also highly educated, and now you have forced me to be a shrew!”

“I have endured you and tolerated you for so many years, and now I really can’t bear it anymore,”

“And since you are all right, let’s stop delaying each other in the future,”

“You and I will go to Houston, we will divorce happily,”

“What do you like to do after the divorce, how long does it take you to disappear, I won’t care!”

Duncan did not expect that his always gentle wife would react so violently.

In the past, his wife would also have conflicts with him.

But that was basically whining, sulking, and a few days of the cold war at most.

It was the first time that it was so fierce, loud, and scolding.

But Duncan also knew in his heart that the reason why his wife was so rude,

Must be because he was too worried about himself during this time,

So he naturally didn't have the slightest anger.

So, he couldn't wait to use Stella's rhetoric to whitewash himself.

After making up his mind, he quickly explained:

"Julie, I...I have a reason for that..."

"The reason? What reason?" Julie asked angrily:

"I haven't known you, Duncan, in your eyes, everything is more important than us!"

"If someone dies in this acre of New York,"

"Your mind will be gone, how can you take care of us two?"

Duncan was at a loss for words.

He's not really good at words.

And even worse at lying.

In the face of his wife's fierce attack, he was a little confused for a while.

Sometimes, the success or failure of things depends on,

Whether you can stabilize your own dimensions and stabilize your rhythm.

Just like a speech, the same manuscript, if you can use your own rhythm to drive the audience,

It must be a success, but if your rhythm is disrupted by others,

The result must be a failure, and it may even evolve into shame.

Just when he couldn't find the rhythm, Stella on the side said quickly:

"Hello, are you the wife of Inspector Li?"

Julie glanced at Stella and said without thinking,

"It won't be the case soon!"

Stella smiled slightly and continued:

"Let me introduce myself, I'm the chairperson of the Fei Group in New York, Stella Fei..."

Julie looked at Stella in surprise when she heard these words,

Then nodded and said: "I know you...I saw you on TV..."

Stella said: "Actually, I want to explain to you about Inspector Li's disappearance,"

"It is actually because I entrusted him a few days ago to help me investigate some things about the shame of my family Randal,"

"What he has done before, and because this matter is too sensitive,"

"I also asked Inspector Li to never communicate with the outside world."

Julie couldn't help frowning and asked Stella:

"Hasn't he already retired early? Why should he obey your orders?"

"If you don't let him contact the outside world,"

"He won't contact the outside world, why should he? Is he bound by you?!"

Stella smiled lightly and said seriously, "Because I am Inspector Li's employer."

As she spoke, she took out a sheet from her checkbook that she had written long ago.

Chapter 4984

Handing it to Julie, she said sternly:

“Mrs. Li, the ten million dollars is the commission I promised to give to Inspector Li,”

“After the completion of the matter. You were not curious why Inspector Li should obey me and accept my orders.”

“Constraints, that’s why I need someone who can absolutely keep secrets and have enough experience to help me investigate the matter,”

“And Inspector Li knew that his daughter is pregnant,”

“And also needs a considerable amount of income to pay for the unborn baby.”

“The grandson or granddaughter and plan a better future.”

“What?!” Julie widened her eyes and asked dumbfounded,

“What did you ask him to do to be worth as much as ten million dollars?!”

Stella said indifferently: “In your eyes, 10 million may indeed be a lot,”

“But for me, 10 million dollars is not as good as one percent of the compensation,”

“That I will pay to those victims on behalf of the Fei family,”

“And this matter is actually very dangerous. A little carelessness could cost a life.”

Then, Stella further explained: “Furthermore, the matter of Randal is known all over the world,”

“And you must have heard of it. In order to make up for the victims as much as possible,”

“The Fei family spent Billions of dollars, add \$10 million in it, but that’s just a drop in the bucket.”

As she said that, she looked at Julie and Paula behind her, and said seriously:

“Actually, what I want to say is that you shouldn’t subjectively complain that Inspector Li didn’t greet you before this,”

“After all, I commissioned him to do this. The matter is not only very complicated,”

“But also very dangerous. If you are not careful, you may even risk your life.”

“Inspector Li had already retired and planned to go back to take care of his life,”

“So there was no need to take risks, but it is precisely because of this.”

“The ten million dollar commission made his heart, so he would take the risk of taking this commission,”

“And he did this not to solve the case, nor to make money for himself, but for the child in his daughter’s belly.”

Seeing the two of them dumbfounded Stella continued: “Also, Detective Li has gone through a lot of dangers these days.”

“As an employer, I admire his courage and his sense of responsibility to his family.”

“He took his life. In exchange for 10 million dollars, it is to enable his future grandson or granddaughter to ensure that he or she will have a good life after birth,”

“And to lay an excellent life foundation for him or her,”

“So that he or she can be born. To become a high-ranking person, he struggles for decades less than other peers!”

“For this, even if he sacrificed his own life, he would not hesitate. I personally think that this is very great!”

“So Mrs. Li, I think Not only should you not blame Inspector Li,”

“But you should give him a big hug and apologize to him for your irrational behavior just now, what do you think?”

At this time, Julie and Paula were extremely shocked.

The An family members and Duncan were also shocked.

Because they can all see that Stella’s ability to reverse the situation,

And control of the rhythm is too strong, and her performance in this regard is masterful.

The ability to tell a lie so easily and so impassively is not a simple feat.

After Stella said these words, Duncan felt a little ashamed.

He knew what kind of thing he was, so he couldn’t help but mock himself:

“I’m not a goddamn great, I was beaten into a sieve when I was still confused,”

“And it’s worse than cannon fodder. I shouted twice and fired twice before the battle.”

“I was so outrageous that I didn’t even have a chance to let go of one f.art before I fell down...”

Just when he felt ashamed in his heart, his daughter couldn’t stand it anymore.

She cried and threw herself into Duncan’s arms, choked, and said,

“Dad, our family is not short of money, why are you fighting like this...”

Duncan was a little flustered, and he hesitated for a while saying nothing.

Still, Stella said on the side: “Inspector Li said that there is no shortage of money,”

“But I still hope that the child will have a better life in the future.”

At this time, Julie also changed from anger just now to moving with a mixture of shame and fear.

She couldn’t help bursting into tears and asked Duncan,

“Duncan, how old are you, why do you work so hard when you finally retire!”

Duncan sneered and said awkwardly, “Just...just...”

“Like what Miss Fei said...it’s all for the children, for the children...”

She reached out and stroked the half of Duncan's face that was slapped red by her own hand,

Feeling extremely guilty she asked: "Does it hurt? I'm sorry, it's all my fault..."

Duncan said flatly, "It doesn't hurt, it doesn't hurt, it doesn't hurt at all!"

Chapter 4985

The family problem that Duncan has been worrying about was finally solved successfully with the help of Stella.

His “sense of family responsibility” and “spirit of dedication” not only made his wife and daughter stop worrying about his disappearance this time,

But also changed his image of being incompetent in their eyes.

It can be said that Duncan’s image in the minds of his wife,

And daughter has been pushed to an unprecedented height.

Wife and daughter surrounded him, his wife’s eyes were red as she cried,

Duncan was excited but also ashamed and at the same time,

He looked at Stella with a little more gratitude that could not be concealed.

Mr. An admired Stella more and more. When everyone else was paying attention to Duncan’s family,

He called Marshal and Marcus aside and said in a low voice,

“Miss Fei will be able to achieve success in the future. In this major event,”

“An family must strengthen cooperation with her in the future,”

“And build bridges and umbrellas for her in the early stage,”

“Which will definitely be of great benefit to An family in the future!”

The two sons nodded in succession.

They can also see that although Stella is only in her twenties,

Her ability to deal with problems and control the situation is very good.

In addition, she is already in charge of the entire Fei family at such a young age, and her future prospects are boundless.

At this time, the old man couldn't help but sigh:

“It's a pity that such an excellent little girl does not have boys of the right age in our An family.”

“Otherwise, if the two could marry, it would have been a good story in our world and even in the world.”

Marshal gave a smile: “Speaking of this, there are more girls in our family,”

“And the boys are too young, so they are indeed not of the right age.”

Marcus on the side sighed: “Charlie is the right age...”

“Charlie, ah ...” The old man nodded and said to the two:

“Marshal, Marcus, no matter how long I live, you must keep looking for Charlie, and don't give up.”

“Understood!” Marshal said without hesitation: “Dad, don’t worry,”

“After this period of time, I will personally take charge of finding Charlie’s whereabouts.”

Marcus said with some anxiety: “What I’m most afraid of now is that Charlie has been killing my sister’s enemies.”

“Charlie’s whereabouts are unknown after sister’s accident,”

“And that organization is so powerful that we have been unable to find it.”

“When you arrive at Charlie, will it have something to do with that organization?”

The old man said with a solemn expression: “It’s not impossible what you said,”

“But no matter what, as long as Charlie is still alive, we must find him!”

...

At this time, Charlie was instructing Orvel and Issac to prepare for the arrival of the Ito family,

And arrange for two luxurious suites at the Shangri-La Hotel.

According to Charlie’s orders, the two poured more than half of the beauty mud into the three bathtubs in the two luxury suites.

These beauty muds were all purchased by Charlie from the beauty agency.

They were not bought to play any practical role.

They were simply to wait for the three of them to arrive,

And let them lie in this mud with zero visibility. Give them Remodeling Pill.

In the evening, Charlie received news from Nanako that,

The special plane they took was about to arrive at JFK Airport in New York.

Since the plane from East Asia to New York has to fly all the way east through the Bering Strait,

And then from the west coast of the United States across the entire territory to the east coast,

But it took off from Tokyo and Roma and Zynn are coming from Aurous Hill.

Nearly 2,000 kilometers away from Tokyo, so will arrive in New York a lot later.

Charlie asked Issac to coordinate the helicopter from Shangri-La,

And after the Ito family landed and cleared customs, they will be taken to Shangri-La as soon as possible.

Chapter 4986

At this time, Nanako was still wearing the same kimono she had when she went out,

And Ito Yuhiko was still wearing the same patterned hakama.

Since it was to celebrate Ito Takehiko's birthday before departure,

Not only Nanako and Ito Takehiko wore traditional Japanese clothes,

But also Nanako's aunt Emi and Ito Takehiko's loyal subordinate Koichi Tanaka also wore similar traditional clothes.

Charlie came to the top floor to greet them.

Seeing that the helicopter door opened, Nanako stepped down from the helicopter in a kimono,

And Charlie couldn't help but be slightly taken aback.

Although Nanako is really beautiful in a kimono and has the gentle temperament unique to Japanese women,

Charlie still didn't understand why she came out in such a suit.

Seeing Charlie, who she was thinking about all the time,

Right in front of her, Nanako was overjoyed, with a particularly bright smile on her face,

And said to Charlie, "I haven't seen you in a long time, Mr. Wade!"

Charlie smiled slightly, nodded, and said, "There are days. I haven't seen you too, why are you dressed so grandly?"

At this time, the housekeeper of the Ito family and Nanako's aunt also got off the plane,

And helped Takehiko Ito, who was wearing a prosthesis, from the plane.

Charlie saw that these people were all dressed formally, and his expression was even more surprised.

Nanako stuck out her tongue and said playfully,

"Today is my father's birthday, so we wore traditional Japanese clothes to celebrate the birthday,"

"But I didn't expect that when we were about to have dinner, you called and we had to hurry up and get on the plane."

Saying that she looked at Takehiko Ito, who was beside her, and said with a smile,

"Father's 50th birthday was actually celebrated on the plane, thinking about it is a very novel experience."

Ito Yuhiko looked like an aggrieved old man, after giving Nanako a blank look,

He immediately bowed his hands to Charlie, and said very respectfully,

"Hello, Mr. Wade, I finally see you again!"

Charlie nodded and smiled, and said, "Mr. Ito, I didn't expect today to be your birthday."

“I’m really sorry that you flew so far on your birthday.”

Ito Yuhiko hurriedly said, “Mr. Wade, you are too serious, you are my benefactor,”

“Whenever you need us, we will be there as soon as possible!”

After that, Ito Yuhiko hurriedly asked, “Mr. Wade, I don’t know if you are in such a hurry,”

“To let us come to New York, what do you need us to do for you?”

Charlie waved his hand: “I don’t need Mr. Ito’s help.”

“The reason why I called you from so far away is because I want to share some good things with you.”

At this time, the housekeeper of the Ito family helped Hiroichi Tanaka out of the helicopter.

Seeing Charlie talking to Ito Yuhiko, he bowed to him with his hands together very respectfully.

Charlie smiled and said, “Mr. Tanaka, long time no see.”

Tanaka didn’t expect that Charlie would take the initiative to greet him,

So he quickly said flattered: “Long time no see Mr. Wade, I didn’t expect you to remember...”

Charlie said: “I knew you before I knew Mr. Ito, how could I not remember.”

When Nanako went to Aurous Hill to participate in the competition, Charlie knew Tanaka Koichi.

He had a good impression of Koichi Tanaka because this person was honest and loyal,

And if he hadn't made a decisive decision and dragged Ito Takehiko to jump off the bridge to survive,

Ito Takehiko must have been killed by the Takahashi family.

Tanaka Hiroshi's face was full of gratitude. In his opinion,

If Charlie could remember him and take the initiative to greet him,

He had already given him the respect he didn't dare to expect at all.

At this time, Charlie said to several people:

"Everyone, this is not the place to talk, let's go in."

Chapter 4987

At this time Charlie said to Issac next to him,

“Mr. Chen, let the catering department in my presidential suite prepare a table of banquets,”

“And then order a birthday cake, and celebrate Mr. Ito’s birthday in an hour!”

Hearing Charlie’s instructions, Issac immediately said,

“Okay, young master, I’ll make arrangements now.”

After speaking, he quickly turned and left.

At this time, Ito Yuhiko said a little embarrassedly:

“Mr. Wade, you don’t have to be so polite, you don’t have to celebrate my birthday.”

“If you have anything, just tell me directly.”

Nanako, who was on the side, couldn’t guess the reason Charlie asking them to come to New York.

Therefore, she said very sincerely: “Mr. Wade, if you need the Ito family to do anything for you,”

“Please don’t be polite to us! No matter what you ask, the Ito family will definitely go all out!”

Charlie laughed and said: “If I really want to say,”

“I have something that I need the Ito family to do for me, in fact, it is not for nothing.”

After speaking, he gave a slight pause and added:

“I recently got a medicine that is somewhat helpful for the disabled by chance.”

“That’s why I wanted to ask Mr. Ito and Mr. Tanaka to try the medicine for me later.”

Ito Yuhiko never dreamed that Charlie would call him all the way to the United States,

And he wanted him to try the medicine.

If it is an ordinary person who hears that they need to test the medicine by themselves,

Then that will be some drumming in their hearts.

However, Ito Takehiko was 10,000 percent assured of Charlie’s words.

After all, after he and Tanaka Hiroshi had their limbs amputated,

Their physical condition was able to recover quickly, thanks to Charlie’s panacea.

So, he said without hesitation: “Mr. Wade, just give me the medicine, I’ll take it now!”

Koichi Tanaka also said without hesitation, “Mr. Wade, I’m willing to be here!”

Charlie smiled: “Don’t you two ask first, what effect does this medicine have?”

Ito Takehiko blurted out: “No matter what medicine you have for me to try,”

“I, Ito Takehiko, will never hesitate!”

Koichi Tanaka Followed the statement: “Mr. Wade, it is the same for me!”

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: “If that’s the case,”

“Then let’s go in and talk about it. My medicine is rather strange,”

“And can’t just open mouth to take it.”

“We need to soak the whole person in the bathtub first, and then give the medicine.”

Ito Yuhiko said immediately: “Don’t say eating in the bathtub,”

“Even if I have to eat upside down, I don’t have any opinion!”

Charlie smiled: “Okay, the room is ready for the two of you, come with me.”

Nanako walked to Charlie curiously, and asked in a low voice,

“Mr. Wade, can I ask, what kind of medicine will my father take? What effect does it have?”

Charlie pretended to be mysterious and said:

“The secret can’t be leaked. What specific effects are there, you will know in a while.”

Nanako nodded lightly and did not continue to ask.

With what she knew about Charlie, she believed that he would definitely not let her father take risks.

If it's just to test the quality of a drug,

He doesn't need to go to great lengths to get her father to rush over from Japan.

Soon, the members of the Ito family, led by Charlie, came to a luxurious suite that had been prepared.

Although not as large as the Presidential Suite, this suite also has three bedrooms and four bathrooms.

Among them, green beauty mud has been put into the bathtubs of two bathrooms.

After Charlie brought the Ito family into the room, he let a few people sit down on the sofa, and then said,

"I have already prepared two bathtubs, and later let Orvel and the housekeeper take Mr. Ito together."

"Take Mr. Tanaka to different bathrooms, and after the two of them lie down in the bathtub,"

"I will give the two of them the medicine."

Chapter 4988

Ito Yuhiko couldn't help but ask, "Mr. Wade, is there anything we need to pay attention to?"

"No." Charlie said with a smile: "A lot of beauty mud has been prepared in the bathtub."

"The two of you just close your eyes and rest when you lie in, and you don't have to worry about the rest."

"Okay!" Ito Yuhiko nodded heavily and said,

"In that case, we won't waste Mr. Wade's time, let's start right now!"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "By the way, Mr. Ito,"

"Since today is your birthday, so why don't you make a birthday wish."

"This..." Ito Yuhiko said embarrassedly,

"I was on the plane when I came, and Nanako already asked me to make a wish..."

Charlie asked with a smile, "Can I ask you Mr. Ito what wish did you make?"

Old Ito laughed at himself and said, "To be honest, I didn't make a wish at the time,"

"I just walked through the scene casually."

Nanako on the side Hearing this, suddenly said angrily:

“Oduosang! How can you even fool yourself!”

“Do I have one?” Ito Yuhiko smirked: “This kind of wish is just a passing scene!”

“If you want to make a wish for world peace, then you have to ask the Americans whether they agree or not?”

“The fight was all day long, and even if I make a wish, it will never come true...”

Nanako said with tears in her eyes: “Odosan, Aren’t you arrogant...”

“Who would make such an unrealistic wish on his birthday...”

“Can’t you make a wish that is closely related to yourself?”

“For example, good health, happiness, longevity, and so on...”

Ito Yuhiko looked at Nanako and Charlie, and couldn’t help sighing:

“I want to make a wish that you will get married tomorrow, but then you have to ask Mr. Wade if he agrees?”

Ito Yuhiko caught Nanako and Charlie by surprise.

Nanako stood up shyly and ashamed, and stomped her feet angrily:

“Oduosang! You...you...you...”

Ito Takehiko saw her urgent words unable to say anything, he deliberately asked,

“What’s wrong with that? Didn’t you ask me to make a wish?”

“I have just a daughter like you, and of course, I hope you get married sooner rather than later!”

Nanako said angrily, “You can make a wish for me to get married sooner,”

“But why do you mention marrying Mr. Wade?”

Nanako was anxious and blurted out without thinking, “Of course, I want it too...”

As she spoke, she suddenly realized that she had said something wrong,

And hurriedly said again: “No... ...Oduosang just wants me to get married sooner,”

“So just make a wish for me to get married sooner, as for who to marry,”

“That’s not something you need to worry about...”

Ito Yuhiko spread his hands and said, “If the basic logic of making a wish is to tell God what you want,”

“Then you must tell God clearly what I want. I want you to marry,”

“But I don’t want you to marry anyone. I hope you can marry someone you love, and also someone I admire,”

“So I have to make it clear to God, I hope you can marry Mr. Wade,”

“Otherwise, in case this old man is blurred, I randomly plug someone else over, won’t I hurt you?”

Nanako was embarrassed with goosebumps all over her body, and had no choice but to say:

“Oduosang, please stop here, stop talking...”

Ito Yuhiko turned to look at Charlie, and he said helplessly:

“Mr. Wade, do you think she is contradicting herself?”

Although Charlie was a little embarrassed, he was not too affected.

He looked at Ito Yuhiko and asked very seriously: “Mr. Ito,”

“If you were asked to make a wish that only concerns yourself, what would you make?”

Ito Yuhiko snorted and said casually, “If it only concerns me, then I definitely hope that I have this wish of having two legs...”

Speaking of which, Ito Yuhiko gave a wry smile and waved his hand:

“Forget it, it’s impossible to achieve...”

Charlie smiled lightly, opened his mouth, and said, “Speak it out.”

“Ah?” Ito Yuhiko asked inexplicably, “Say what?”

Charlie said seriously: “Speak your wish.”

Ito Yuhiko said: "It's meaningless to say something that is impossible..."

Charlie's expression became a little serious, and he said slowly:

"Don't worry about whether it can be achieved or not, say it boldly first,"

"If you dare not say it, how can it be achieved?"

Chapter 4989

Charlie's words made Ito Yuhiko feel that it was not refreshing for him to be so grumpy all the time,

So he said without hesitation: "If I really want to make a wish about myself,"

"It must be my two wishes. It's a pity that the legs cannot come back again..."

"Okay." Charlie reached out his hand to interrupt him and smiled:

"The logic of wishing is that you can say whatever you want,"

"As to whether it can be achieved or not, then It's not something you have to worry about."

Ito Yuhiko was slightly startled, smiled self-deprecatingly, and then nodded:

"Mr. Wade is right, whether it can be realized or not depends on God."

Charlie waved his hand indifferently and said: "This kind of thing, God may not intervene."

"This..." Ito Yuhiko couldn't help laughing.

He thought to himself, "You made me make a wish so that I don't have to worry about whether it can be fulfilled,"

"And then you say that God may not intervene, isn't this blocked already?"

But he didn't dare to complain to Charlie,

So he could only laugh angrily. Laughing, not sure how to respond.

At this time, Issac came over and said to Charlie,

“Master, the food and beverage department has already arranged the cake,”

“And the cake has been expedited by the best bakery,”

“And it can be delivered within an hour.”

“Good.” Charlie nodded with satisfaction, and said to Ito Yuhiko and Tanaka Koichi:

“Okay, the two of you can go in and prepare for the medicine.”

The two looked at each other and bowed slightly to Charlie in unison.

Immediately, Charlie asked Orvel and the housekeeper of the Ito family to help them into different bathrooms.

Orvel knew the process for a long time, so he brought Tanaka Hiroichi in to prepare.

The housekeeper of the Ito family was still at a loss,

So Charlie followed him and Ito Yuhiko into another bathroom.

After entering, Charlie pointed to the bathtub and said to the housekeeper of the Ito family:

“Later, you will help Mr. Ito take off his clothes and lie in, with only the neck exposed.”

The housekeeper nodded repeatedly: "Okay, Mr. Wade!"

Charlie pointed out again Wearing the shorts and short sleeves prepared on the hanger, and said,

"This is the prepared clothes. After a while, Mr. Ito will change into these clothes and go out."

Ito Yuhiko glanced and found that the prepared clothes turned out to be a suit Sportswear with short sleeves and shorts,

His expression was a little stunned for a while and at the same time a little depressed.

Since his legs were amputated, Ito Yuhiko has not worn shorts.

He usually wears long pants whether he is at home or going out,

As long as there are other people around him. Just put the body-shaped fillers into the trouser legs,

So that at first glance in the wheelchair, people feel that the limbs are still intact.

However, since it was Charlie's arrangement, Ito Yuhiko didn't say much,

So he said to Charlie, "Thank you, Mr. Wade."

Charlie remembered something and said casually, "By the way, Mr. Ito,"

"This place is far from the center of Manhattan. The park is very close, we can go there for a walk before eating."

“For a walk?” Ito Yuhiko smiled awkwardly and said with some embarrassment:

“Mr. Wade, why do we need to take a walk... In my case,”

“It ‘s really not suitable to go to that kind of public place...”

Charlie smiled slightly and said, “Let’s talk about it later,”

“Mr. Ito goes to lie down first, and I’ll give you medicine later.”

Ito Yuhiko respectfully nodded, and after Charlie left, with the help of the housekeeper,

He took off his clothes and soaked in the bathtub.

Five minutes later.

Charlie walked in again. At this time, Ito Yuhiko was already lying in the bathtub,

And up to his neck, he was buried in the beauty mud.

Chapter 4990

Charlie looked at him and said lightly, “Mr. Ito, you may fall asleep for about twenty minutes first.”

“After waking up, remember to rinse your body and put on the clothes prepared for you.”

Ito Takehiko was confused by Charlie’s mysterious operation.

He really couldn’t understand, what was Charlie’s purpose in letting himself soak in the mud.

At this time, Charlie took out a remodeling pill, handed it to the housekeeper, and said,

“Give this medicine to Mr. Ito.”

“Okay, Mr. Wade!” The housekeeper nodded respectfully, cautiously took the medicinal pill,

That Charlie handed it over in his hand, and then put it into Ito Takehiko’s mouth.

As soon as Ito Yuhiko took the medicine, he felt dizzy for a while,

Like the general anesthesia before the operation, and he lost consciousness almost instantly.

The reason for losing consciousness is entirely due to the medicinal properties of the remodeling pill.

According to the records in the “Heavenly Profound Scripture”,

When reshaping pill is taken and then it is reshaping the body,

It will bring great pain and stimulation to the user.

Even when it is to reshape the body, the pain is even more painful than that of modern medical surgery.

The patient may feel that his body is cut even more violently.

Therefore, reshaping the medicinal properties of the pill is actually to make people lose consciousness first,

And then exert its real remodeling medicinal properties.

The principle is the same as the logic of anesthesia before surgery in modern medicine.

After a while Ito Yuhiko was in a coma, the whole person was completely unconscious,

But Charlie could feel the vigorous spiritual energy in his body,

Which was gathering towards his lower body.

Soon, Charlie could feel that there seemed to be two sprouts full of spiritual energy in the roots of Ito Yuhiko's thighs.

It seemed that the Reshaping pill had begun to work.

So, Charlie said to the housekeeper, "Thank you for being here to guard Mr. Ito,"

"And don't touch him until he wakes up."

The housekeeper said respectfully, "Don't worry, Mr. Wade!"

Charlie nodded and turned around and left the bathroom and went to the other one next door.

At this time, Tanaka Koichi has also soaked in the bathtub with the help of Orvel.

After Charlie explained to him, he asked Orvel also to feed him a reshaping pill.

Afterward, Orvel was left to guard him, and he returned to the living room of the luxury suite.

At the same time, Nanako was sitting on the sofa waiting anxiously.

And Ruoli was standing beside her, and she couldn't hide the excitement in his heart:

"Mr. Wade's medicinal pill can bring Duncan back to life, who was seriously injured,"

"And now he has my mother and the Ito family come to New York."

"Coincidentally, Yes, both my mother and the Ito family are disabled."

"Could it be that Mr. Wade is going to use the same medicine to treat them?"

"Just now, he has been guiding Ito Yuhiko and asked him to say that,"

"He can wish his legs can be restored to their original state."

"... Could it be... Could it be that Mr. Wade's elixir can make them regrow their broken limbs?"

"If that's the case... Isn't mother... Wouldn't it be possible to become a normal person?!"

Ruoli's mother, Roma, lost an arm before she was pregnant with her.

It was precisely because she lost that arm to save Zynn that,

Zynn betrayed his marriage and had a dewy relationship with her because of being moved.

And it was the dew feeling that time that gave birth to Ruoli.

As a child, Ruoli often felt distressed because her mother was missing an arm.

What puzzled her was that whenever she was young,

Stroking the wound of her mother's broken arm, crying and begging God to bless her mother's broken arm,

Her mother always told her with a satisfied face.

That she lost her arm to exchange it for the most precious gift in this world. So she doesn't regret it at all.

The young Ruoli didn't understand,

She didn't know what amazing thing her mother got in exchange for that arm.

But when she grew up, when she knew the reason,

She realized that her mother used that arm in exchange for her.

Chapter 4991

The arm that her mother lost is closely related to her own destiny.

If her mother had not lost that arm at the beginning,

She would never have been able to come to this world.

But even if her mother doesn't regret it at all,

Ruoli has always been very distressed by her mother's experience for more than 20 years.

Even though her mother is a martial artist,

She is still a disabled person with inconvenience and facing discrimination without an arm.

Ruoli dreams that she can make her mother return to normal, even if she loses an arm.

But she is also very clear in her heart that this kind of hope is just wishful thinking.

But at this moment, she suddenly realized that her wishful thinking might be coming true!

Nanako doesn't know as much as Ruoli knows.

She has never seen the miracle that happened to Duncan,

So she has not yet figured out why Charlie brought her father and Tanaka Hiroichi to New York.

Seeing Charlie coming out at this time, Nanako hurriedly asked:

“Mr. Wade, how are Odo-sang and Tanaka-san?”

He smiled slightly and said, “The two of them just took the medicine and are now asleep,”

“About in 20 to 25 minutes, they can wake up in any minute.”

Nanako nodded, and asked cautiously, “Mr. Wade, can I take the liberty to ask,”

“What medicine you gave them both treats?”

Charlie said with a smile: “The two of them can come out in at most twenty minutes.”

“You might as well wait and see for yourself after they come out.”

“Okay...” Seeing that Charlie was unwilling to reveal it,

Nanako had to nod slightly and said with a smile,

“Mr. Wade you are very skilled in medicine, I was seriously injured last time, and Odo-san’s body after surgery.”

“The extreme weakness was cured you. I believe Odo-sang and Tanaka-san will benefit a lot this time!”

“On the side, Nanako’s aunt Emi Ito couldn’t help sighing:

“I hope Ouni-chan can cheer up in the future, he looks dead every day, it’s really helpless...”

“He only just today....”

“However, at fifty years old, he looked older than when he was seventy years old.”

Nanako recalled what her grandfather looked like when he was alive, and couldn't help but agree:

“Oji-chan was really optimistic when he was alive... He was indeed much stronger than Odosan now.” “

Speaking, Nanako hurriedly said to her aunt again:

“But don't say this in front of Odosan, he is really too face-saving...”

Emi nodded and said: “ Of course... with his stinky temper now, I don't dare to provoke him...”

At this time, the two comatose people in the bathtub could not feel at all,

That the body tissues of their legs were repairing quickly from the wound of the amputation at a speed comparable to 3D printing.

It's just that the energy of this severed limb rebirth comes entirely from the medicinal effects,

And the aura of the remodeling pill, and has almost nothing to do with Ito Takehiko himself.

The housekeeper of the Ito family soon discovers an eerie little detail.

He found that although Ito Takehiko was lying motionless in the bathtub,

The liquid level of the beauty mud in the bathtub seemed to be slowly increasing.

He thought he was dazzled, stared at the water level carefully for a long time,

And confirmed that the liquid level in the bathtub was indeed rising.

This made him a little nervous all of a sudden because he couldn't understand at all,

How could the liquid level of the mud keep rising when the person was motionless?

At this moment, he wanted to get closer to see what was going on,

But when he thought of Charlie's explanation, he hesitated for a moment and then gave up the idea.

It's just that he didn't know that the reason why the liquid level was rising was that Ito Takehiko's legs were constantly improving,

And the legs in the mud were constantly expanding, which made the liquid level keep rising.

On the other hand, Orvel was not so surprised.

He also guessed that Charlie was going to help him and Ito Yuhiko's severed limbs regenerate,

So when he saw that the liquid level in the bathtub was rising, he immediately confirmed his guess.

Chapter 4992

For Charlie, Orvel has actually been surprised by it for a long time.

Not to mention that he was once pulled back by Charlie at the gate of the Palace of Kings of Hell,

And he saw it more than once just by watching Charlie summon Thunder with his own eyes.

The most shocking thing was that at the beginning of Changbai Mountain,

Charlie fought against the Eight Heavenly Kings alone. The thunder came,

And the lightning in the middle of the night made the whole foot of Changbai Mountain as bright as day!

At that moment, he knew that no matter what Charlie did, it was a matter of course.

So, not surprised, he casually lit a cigarette, looked at Koichi Tanaka who was unconscious,

And squinted his eyes, whispering in a low voice: "Hey, you little boy are really lucky."

"By the way, both legs were cut off, and now there is still a chance to grow back,"

"This is all thanks to Master Wade, if it weren't for Miss Nanako's face,"

"How the hell would you be able to get such a good thing in your turn."

With that said, he puffed cigarette smoke into Tanaka Koichi's face, hummed, and said with a smile:

“You must know that Master Wade has never been very friendly towards people from your Island,”

“And the two Kobayashi brothers have been taking turns to experience a good life at my dog farm.”

“If your Ito family hadn’t had Miss Nanako,”

“I’m afraid you would have become VIPs of my dog farm.”

Immediately, he couldn’t help but sigh: “But if nothing else,”

“Miss Nanako and Master Wade are really a good match,”

“I’ve never seen such a good match! If the two of them can’t get together in the future, it’s a pity...”

Orvel finished smoking a cigarette, and the liquid level in the bathtub almost stopped. growth.

At this time, Koichi Tanaka, who was lying in the bathtub, still had no intention of waking up.

However, Takehiko Ito, who was next door, suddenly twitched a few times.

The housekeeper, who was extremely concerned about him,

Had been paying attention to every detail of him.

Seeing that he suddenly twitched slightly, he hurriedly wanted to step forward to take a look.

At this time, Ito Yuhiko’s eyelids trembled, and he slowly opened his eyes.

He felt as if he had slept beautifully all night.

When he opened his eyes and saw the housekeeper,

He stretched out subconsciously and threw mud everywhere.

Although the housekeeper was dumped in mud, he didn't care at all,

But asked with concern: "Sir, how are you feeling?"

Ito Yuhiko shook the mud on his hand and said with emotion:

"I just feel sleepy. It's very comfortable,"

"It seems that I haven't slept for such a long time in a long time, and I feel a little refreshed."

The housekeeper said quickly: "Sir, you have only slept for less than 20 minutes."

"What?" Ito Yuhiko looked at him in disbelief, and blurted out,

"I feel like I've fallen asleep, has it been less than 20 minutes?"

"Yeah..." The housekeeper said firmly: "I've been looking at the time,"

"To be exact, it's only a little over 18 minutes so far."

Ito Takehiko took a deep breath and sighed:

"I can sleep so comfortably in such a short time, look. It must be Mr. Wade's medicine that worked wonders..."

The butler asked cautiously, "Sir, do you feel anything other than refreshed?"

"No." Ito Yuhiko said, "Why do you ask that?"

The housekeeper said cautiously, "When you fell asleep just now, I found that although you didn't move at all,"

"The liquid level in the entire bathtub was constantly rising, which was very strange,"

"As if someone quietly poured a lot of new mud into the bathtub through an invisible pipe..."

"Really?" Ito Yuhiko said casually: "Could it be that there is a special device for replenishing mud under this bathtub?"

The housekeeper shook his head and said,

"I don't know what's going on here...but it's fine if you don't feel any abnormality..."

Ito Yuhiko hummed and said casually:

"There must be something like a water injection hole, pouring mud into it quietly."

Saying that Ito Yuhiko stretched out his hands and touched the inside.

It didn't matter where he touched it, he suddenly felt two legs.

His face changed suddenly, and he subconsciously scolded:

“Idiot! Why did you put my prosthesis in the bathtub? Were they both going to take a bath too?!”

Chapter 4993

Ito Takehiko, who has been without legs for a long time,

And he has actually adapted to his lack of legs physically and psychologically.

Suddenly he had a pair of legs, and his consciousness and nervous system couldn't even match those two legs.

Therefore, when he put his hand into the mud with zero visibility,

And suddenly touched two legs, his subconscious immediately concluded that it must be his own prosthetic limbs.

Because of this, he felt that the prosthesis was actually put into the bathtub,

And his first thought was naturally very angry, so he scolded him sharply.

He didn't like the prosthetics, but being thrown into the mud like that,

Made him feel more like some sort of contemptuous prank.

The housekeeper at this time had an innocent face.

He pointed to the changing stool in the bathroom changing area and said,

“Master, there is your prosthesis!”

Ito Yuhiko turned his head to look, and was surprised to find that,

His set of the prosthesis is now bent over the changing stool.

He couldn't help but wonder, then looked at the mud in front of him,

And said, "Then what are these leg-like things in here?!"

After speaking, he hugged one of them with both hands,

And said coldly, "Let me see what the hell is this!"

Immediately afterward, he suddenly held the thing with both hands and flipped it upwards,

And he felt that his whole body was thrown down uncontrollably.

The inside of the bathtub is originally arc-shaped,

And it is relatively stable when lying still, but once a person rolls in it with his legs in his arms,

The whole person will lose the center of gravity directly.

The housekeeper was also curious as to what was in the bathtub of Ito Takehiko,

But the next second Ito Takehiko instantly fell backward,

Slipped his upper body, and suddenly turned his back, and his whole head fell into the mud.

He saw that it was a foregone conclusion that his head fell into the mud.

Before his head fell into the mud, he subconsciously scolded again: “Ah! Baka!”

After he finished speaking, his head plunged directly into the mud.

Then, a few clumps of air bubbles rolled out from the surface of the viscous mud.

And as his head got into the mud, at the other end of the bathtub,

A foot and a half a calf suddenly came out of the water.

The housekeeper was dumbfounded when he saw the foot and half of his calf,

But before he could react, he was taken aback by Ito Takehiko who was submerged in the mud,

So he rushed forward and held him directly. And pulled him out of the mud.

After Ito Yuhiko got out with green mud on his face,

He immediately spit out a large mouthful of green mud,

And then coughed violently and uncontrollably.

The butler quickly found a towel to wipe his face for him,

And asked with concern, “Master, are you okay?”

Ito Yuhiko shook his head in embarrassment, and asked him weakly,

“How did I turn over just now?”

“I just remembered in a trance just now, I saw a foot and half a calf.

So, he hurriedly said: “Master, I think you just picked up a foot and half a leg...”

Ito Yuhiko recalled the strange process just now, and he couldn’t understand if he pulled out a leg out of mud just now!

Moreover, it was still very real human legs!

Ito Yuhiko was so nervous, he quickly grabbed the edge of the bathtub with both hands,

And hurriedly pushed his upper body out of the mud, and then his legs kicked in uncontrollably.

But until this time, he still didn’t know that his legs had grown back.

Chapter 4994

At this time, he still subconsciously felt that he had lost his legs,

And the subconscious kicking was completely a conditioned reflex made by people when they are panicked,

And this conditioned reflex basically did not pass through the human brain.

Seeing a thud in the mud in front of him, as if something giant was about to burrow out of it,

Ito Yuhiko was also frightened with goosebumps all over his body,

And hurriedly stretched out a hand and said to the housekeeper,

“Quick! Pull me out of this dmn bathtub. Get me out!”

The housekeeper was also frightened, and hurriedly hugged his arm with both hands,

And suddenly pulled him out of the bathtub with force.

Immediately afterward, Ito Takehiko felt that the whole person jumped out in a swish,

And before he was ready, the whole person fell heavily on the ground and fell like a dog.

As soon as he groaned, he heard the butler let out a terrified scream.

The scream also frightened him, and he quickly asked:

“What the hell is it?! Did you see it?!”

The housekeeper stared at Ito Yuhiko’s two intact legs and said tremblingly:

“Ma...Master..your legs! Your legs have grown out...this...this is so ridiculous...”

“This...how is this possible...I must be dreaming...must be dreaming...”

He subconsciously rubbed his eyes with both hands and said something plausibly like a mantra.

At the same time, when Ito Yuhiko heard his words, he turned his head subconsciously,

And was immediately frightened by the sight in front of him and shouted!

Because he suddenly discovered that his two legs that had been amputated had grown back!

It’s just that Ito Takehiko couldn’t care about happiness at this time,

His whole worldview was completely subverted, and he didn’t know whether it was a reality or a dream.

He was looking forward to these legs growing back all the time,

But when he really saw two legs attached to his body,

He was completely frightened by the sudden appearance of two legs.

It’s as if a close relative has passed away, and he longs for the other party to be able to come back to life,

But if the other party really sits up from the coffin,

It will definitely scare these close relatives to pieces.

At this moment, Nanako outside the door heard her father's exclamation,

And said nervously, "Is something wrong with Odosan?"

After speaking, she subconsciously got up to look.

Charlie stopped her at this time, smiled, and said, "Don't worry, I'll go take a look."

Nanako hurriedly said, "I'll go too..."

Charlie said lightly, "Mr. Ito is not wearing clothes, You don't want to go in."

Nanako nodded helplessly, and said to Charlie, "Then please I ask Mr. Wade!"

Charlie smiled slightly, got up, and went to the bathroom where Ito Yuhiko was,

As soon as he pushed the door, he saw Ito Yuhiko sitting naked on the ground,

Looking at his legs in horror, his whole body was like a chicken.

Seeing Charlie coming in, Ito Yuhiko, whose mind could no longer turn his body,

Seemed to grab a life-saving straw and said quickly,

“Mr. Wade...I...Am I being hypnotized by you?!”

Charlie smiled and said, “I didn’t hypnotize you.”

“Impossible...” Ito Yuhiko said with a serious face:

“I can see that both of my legs have grown out now. It’s too real,”

“And these leg hair covered in green mud are exactly the same as the real thing...”

“Mr. Wade, this must be some kind of hallucination under hypnosis, right?”

After speaking, he remembered something and quickly said:

“Right! Even my housekeeper had the same hallucination!”

“Could it be that there is some hallucinogenic substance in the mud,”

“That caused both of us to have hallucinations?!”

Chapter 4995

Charlie shook his head and said indifferently: "Mr. Ito, you don't have any hallucinations,"

"The two legs you see are real, what I just fed you is the medicine that can regenerate your severed limbs,"

"This is also the reason why I called you all the way from Japan,"

"So I solemnly tell you that from today onwards, you will no longer be a disabled person without legs!"

Charlie's words made Ito Yuhiko feel like a thunderclap above his head!

He was stunned for a while, looked at Charlie nervously, and asked in a trembling voice,

"Wade...Mr. Wade...Are you sure you're not kidding me? My legs...are they really growing?"

Charlie nodded, and said casually, "Mr. Ito, you came a long anyway,"

"So you don't need to be so surprised at this time, right?"

"If you don't believe it's true, you might as well stand up and take two steps."

Ito Yuhiko was stunned. Looking at his two thick legs, he subconsciously reached out and touched them.

The feeling of touch is very real.

Moreover, when he calmed down a little,

He realized that not only did his hands feel the real touch when he touched his legs,

But even his legs actually felt the feeling of being touched.

At this moment, Ito Takehiko's whole body began to tremble violently and uncontrollably.

He has begun to gradually believe that all this seems to be true.

This huge shock and extreme excitement made him tremble like a severe Parkinson's patient.

Immediately afterward, he subconsciously wanted to bend his legs.

Although the movements of the legs were a little jerky,

They did gradually bend as he wanted!

At this moment, Ito Yuhiko could only feel hot tears pouring out of his eyes,

So that his vision was blurred by tears.

Afterward, he remembered Charlie's words, wiped away his tears,

Hugged his knees with both hands, and wanted to stand up slowly with his knees.

He originally thought that this action would be very difficult,

But what he didn't expect was that with just a little force on his legs, the whole person stood up steadily!

Although he has not yet adapted to the newly grown legs,

It cannot be denied that the state of these two legs is at its peak.

Therefore, Ito Takehiko stood up completely in the blink of an eye.

He is not very tall, and his height is about 1.68 meters.

However, this man has been a martial arts player since childhood.

Although he is not a martial artist, he has practiced karate and Sanda for many years,

Which has also improved his physical fitness and strength. More than most of their peers.

Reshaping Pill reshaped his legs back to their peak state.

Although the legs were a little short, they were very sturdy,

Standing in the same position, plus a suit of green mud, like a big green hair on Chimpanzees.

When Charlie saw Ito Takehiko standing still on the spot,

He knew in his heart that this kind of thing must be too shocking for Ito Takehiko,

And at least he needed to get used to it a little.

The housekeeper on the side came back to his senses a little at this time, and asked in horror:

“Mr. Wade...sir... his legs have really grown?! I’m not dreaming?!”

Charlie asked lightly: “Have you ever dreamed of having a human leg amputated, but can it grow back?”

The housekeeper quickly shook his head and said seriously, “I haven’t done it...”

Charlie smiled: “That’s it, such a good thing, but It’s not something you can dream of.”

“It’s like every man has gone through puberty,”

“But the object of his spring dreams may not necessarily be the girl he loves the most.”

“Do you think this is the truth?”

The housekeeper agreed, nodding like garlic and saying,

“Yes, yes... I have racked my brains throughout my adolescence,”

“And I have never dreamed of the goddess in my mind in that kind of dream...”

Chapter 4996

Charlie After a sigh looked at Yuhiko Ito and smiled faintly:

“Mr. Ito, how does it feel to have your birthday wish come true?”

Ito Yuhiko, who was standing stupidly before, heard this, and suddenly knelt on the hard floor tile with a thud,

His eyes filled with tears, looked at Charlie and choked:

“Mr. Wade! Thank you for your kindness! I, Ito Yuhiko, never dreamed that I could become a normal person in this life!”

“Your kindness and virtue will be unforgettable forever!”

Speaking, he opened his arms, knelt on the ground, and kowtowed three times to Charlie.

Charlie saw Ito Yuuhiko kneeling on the ground, talking and crying,

And with that face full of green mud and a little distorted,

He felt no longer the same as before, like a green-haired gorilla,

But like a new big monkey that came out of the soil,

Plus this old man is still nak3d, it is a bit unsightly visually.

So Charlie didn't want to step up to help, and said to the housekeeper with a bit of disgust,

"Quickly get a bath towel and put it on Mr. Ito, at such an old age,"

"Kneeling on the ground with a bare bottom is like something."

The housekeeper came back to his senses, hurriedly grabbed a bath towel,

Rushed forward in three or two steps, and wrapped Ito Takehiko's waist down with the bath towel.

At this time, Ito Yuhiko didn't care whether to lose face or not,

He was already out of breath from crying, looked at Charlie with tears in his eyes, and choked up:

"Mr. Wade... You are the parent who gave me a rebirth... From now on In the future..."

"No matter what you ask me to do, I will have nothing to say,"

"Even if you ask me to jump out of here, I am still willing!"

"Being able to die with dignity as a normal person is better,"

"Than living a life in a wheelchair. It's much better!"

Charlie shook his head helplessly, and said, "I called you all the way, and then gave you such a precious medicine,"

"Not to watch you jump off a building and die from here,"

“But this is so that Nanako can stop worrying about you in the future,”

“So from now on, you must cheer up, don’t be like a half-dead all day long,”

“And don’t let her worry about you anymore, do you understand?”

Ito Takehiko suddenly realized, and blurted out: “I understand Mr. Wade!”

“Thank you for your love for my little girl! From today onwards,”

“I will definitely not let Nanako worry about me at all!”

Charlie nodded and said, “Okay, get up and go quickly. Take a shower,”

“Wash all the mud off your body, especially your face, wash your face carefully,”

“And then put on the sports clothes prepared for you and come out, Nanako is still waiting outside.”

Ito Yuhiko wanted to kowtow again, but as soon as he bent down,

The towel wrapped around his body broke away,

And the housekeeper on the side hurriedly stepped forward to help him wrap it again,

Charlie couldn’t help but said, “Don’t give me a big gift,”

“I’ll help you but not for watching. I only helped you for Nanako’s face.”

Ito Takehiko choked his throat and focused his head,

Then remembered something, and asked again: "Mr. Wade, I'm going to ask you something..."

Charlie hummed: "You ask."

Ito Takehiko asked respectfully, "Mr. Wade, I want to know..."

"How is he now... Tanaka? Have you given him medicine too?"

Charlie nodded and said, "I have already given him medicine,"

"But he took it a few minutes later than you. It is estimated that he is almost awake now."

Ito Yuhiko breathed a sigh of relief and choked:

"My life was saved by Tanaka, if not for him,"

"I might have been shot to death by the Takahashi family long ago."

"Now that he can recover as well, it can be considered a wish..."

After that, he looked at Charlie and said with tears: "Thank you, Mr. Wade!"

Charlie smiled and said: "You don't have to thank me for this,"

"I'll help you out of Nanako's face, helping Tanaka,"

"And it is completely appreciating his loyalty to your Ito family as a loyal servant."

Chapter 4997

Ito Yuhiko actually knew very well that Charlie might not really think highly of himself.

After all, when he first came to Japan, he had a conflict with him,

And even his attitude was very arrogant at that time,

Thinking that this young man from China should bow before him.

Then, when he was taught by Charlie to be a man, he realized how nasty this young man was.

And the reason why Charlie was able to be polite to him later,

And once offered a helping hand, was entirely because of his daughter.

Therefore, at this time, Ito Takehiko, in addition to his endless gratitude to Charlie,

Only had one thought left in his mind, and that is: how is his life so good.

He didn't feel that his life was good because of Charlie's help,

But he felt that he was lucky to have a daughter as good as Nanako.

"If it weren't for Nanako, I'm afraid that the best situation for me now is to lie on the hospital bed with amputated limbs,"

"All kinds of tubes inserted all over my body, and rely on all kinds of nutrient solutions to survive."

It was because of Nanako that Charlie helped him recover after his amputation,

Allowing him to live the life of an ordinary healthy disabled person.

Now, Charlie is directly using a panacea to make his two broken legs recover and grow out.

Now that he has become a healthy person again, he will have no regrets related to himself in this life.

The only thing that still worries him is the life-long event of his daughter Nanako.

If he can entrust his daughter to Charlie with his own hands, then his life will be complete.

Just when Ito Takehiko was imagining that his daughter would marry Charlie in the future,

Koichi Tanaka, who was next door, also began to have almost the same experience as Ito Takehiko.

Fortunately, Tanaka Koichi has Orvel sitting next to him,

So when Tanaka Koichi was frightened by his legs,

Orvel directly dragged him out of the bathtub.

Everything is not an illusion or a dream, but a reality.

The excited Tanaka Hiroichi cried and said,

“Mr. Hong, I’m going to kowtow to Mr. Wade to thank him!”

After speaking, he was ready to rush out the door. Orvel grabbed him back,

Put his foot into the shower, and said cursingly, "Dmn, you are an exhibitionist!"

"You're going to run out nak3d! You're not ashamed of your bean sprouts!"

"Go take a shower first, change your clothes before going out!"

Koichi Tanaka came back to his senses, and found himself nak3d,

He quickly bowed and said, "I'm sorry, Mr. Hong, I'm so sorry! I was rash!"

...

At this moment.

Charlie had already walked out of the bathroom where Takehiko Ito was.

Because of worry, Nanako was standing not far from the door waiting anxiously at this time,

And her aunt Emi was also waiting here with her.

Seeing Charlie coming out, Nanako subconsciously wanted to step forward,

But when she thought that her father was still in the bathroom,

She stopped and asked Charlie from a distance of a few meters, "Mr. Wade, Odosan... how is he... "

"He's good." Charlie smiled and said, "He's taking a shower, and he'll be out in a while."

Nanako pursed her lips and said tentatively,

“I seemed to hear my father cry just now, I don’t know if I misheard...”

Charlie smiled slightly, then walked up to her, and said with relief:

“It’s okay, Mr. Ito was just a little bit excited,”

“But he was also excited because he was happy, so you don’t have to worry.”

“I think it’s time for him to come out in a few minutes.”

Nanako was a little puzzled, and asked carefully:

“What happened to make Odoan cry happily?”

Chapter 4998

Charlie pretended to be mysterious: "Don't worry, you'll know soon."

Seeing that Charlie didn't want to say it, Nanako had no choice but to nod her head,

And followed Charlie back to the living room with her aunt.

Just when Nanako was still wondering what happened,

Ruoli on the side was so excited that her palms began to sweat.

She is now a five-star warrior, and her sensory acuity is no longer the same as before.

Therefore, although she did not intend to eavesdrop on the conversation between Charlie,

And Ito Yuhiko in the bathroom just now, she could still hear it clearly.

Therefore, she already knew at this moment that Ito Yuhiko has grown his legs by relying on the remodeling pill given by Charlie,

Which made her very excited, because, in two hours, her mother's plane will also be landing in New York,

Then, like Yuhiko Ito, her mother can regenerate a severed limb and become a normal person again!

A few minutes later, Ito Takehiko put on the sportswear that Charlie had prepared in advance,

And walked out of the bathroom accompanied by the housekeeper.

At this time, Ito Yuhiko's eyes and nose were red,

And the rhythm of walking was a little slow, and even a little stiff,

But this was not because of any problems with his legs,

But because his excitement had not calmed down at the moment.

Seeing Takehiko Ito come out, Nanako hurriedly got up and stepped forward,

And just after a few steps, she noticed the unusualness of her father.

The first is that her father didn't wear the tattooed hakama he had before;

The second is that he actually changed into sportswear with shorts and short sleeves;

and what surprised her, even more, was that her father's prosthesis also changed the style.

The previous prostheses were not completely ecological products.

After all, no matter how advanced the prosthesis is,

It is impossible to completely simulate the shape of the human body,

So its thighs, knees, and calves are all made of titanium alloys to serve as the original bone parts.

Ito Takehiko's prosthesis is very exquisite and elegant.

It uses bionic materials similar to human muscles in the thigh and calf,

To simulate the contours and visual effects of real muscles.

But this is a prosthesis after all. In order to facilitate maintenance,

And not affect the activities of several components of the prosthesis,

Its knee joint and ankle joint are exposed metal parts.

If you don't wear pants, you can see the four titanium alloy joints on the two prosthetic limbs at a glance.

However, Nanako found that her father's two "prosthetic limbs" were made very real.

Even the joints of the original metal components have become the same material as human muscles.

It is impossible to see that they are fake. Fully normal.

Emi, who was on the side, also saw the difference, and said excitedly:

"Oni-chan! Such a realistic prosthesis, there is no trace of any prosthesis at all,"

"And it is possible to make it look like the real one..."

Nanako couldn't help but be surprised. She shouted:

"Odosan... your new prosthetic limb... is indeed too realistic..."

“If a stranger sees it, he will never guess it is fake...”

“It is impeccable and impeccable... This... ...”

“Is such an advanced prosthesis given to you by Mr. Wade?”

Ito Yuhiko looked at his daughter and sister, smiled knowingly, and said seriously,

“These legs are indeed given to me by Mr. Wade.”

Incomparably serious word by word: “But... this is not a prosthetic limb,”

“This... this is... these are my legs! The real legs that grew on me!”

Chapter 4999

Takehiko Ito's words made Emi and Nanako stunned!

The two looked at each other with disbelief on their faces.

Seeing the dumbfounded expressions of the two of them,

Ito Yuhiko couldn't help but do a few high leg raises in place, and said excitedly,

"Emi, Nanako, look! I'm not kidding you, these legs are really not prosthetics, it's my own legs!"

Emi suddenly exclaimed: "Nani?! Oni-chan! This...how did this happen?!"

Nanako, who was stunned by the side, suddenly came back to her senses and rushed to her father.

In front of him, she asked excitedly:

"Oduosang! Am I really not dreaming?! Your legs... your legs have really recovered?!"

He said nodding: "This is real Nanako! Odoan's legs are really back to normal!"

Nanako was instantly ecstatic, she turned around subconsciously,

Looked at Charlie not far behind, and choked:

"Mr. Wade...you healed Oduosang's leg, right?!"

Charlie smiled and nodded lightly.

Tears welled up in Nanako's eyes instantly. At this moment,

She suddenly grabbed the hem of the kimono with both hands and ran towards Charlie.

When she was about to run to him, she opened her arms and threw herself into his arms.

At this time, Nanako had no words to express her gratitude to Charlie.

At this time, she just wanted to use all her strength to hug him tightly.

And Charlie felt Nanako's soft and fragrant body, and could not help but feel pity in his heart.

As he told Ito Yuhiko before, saving him was all for Nanako,

To see her looking so happy and excited now.

As for Ito Takehiko himself, it is just a carrier used to make Nanako happy.

Nanako hugged him tightly, buried her face in his chest, and didn't say a word.

Thousands of words were stuck in her throat at this time, and she was speechless.

She just wanted to hold him so tightly, a little longer, and then a little longer.

Nanako, who threw herself in Charlie's arms, seemed to be talking to herself,

And whispered softly in a mosquito-like voice: "Thank you, Charlie..."

Charlie heard her subtle voice, did not speak,

Just raised his head and patted her back a few times.

The two didn't say anything extra, it seemed that they had agreed, and everything was silent.

Ruoli saw all this in her eyes, and while envious in her heart,

She couldn't help but sigh: "Mr. Wade and Miss Nanako are really a match made in heaven."

"There are so many women around Mr. Wade who love him,"

"But none of them can be like Nanako,"

"She looks so good with Charlie everywhere, it's really enviable..."

Emi, who was distressed for her brother, couldn't help but hugged Takehiko Ito gently at this time,

Crying while choking: "Euni Sauce... Since your accident, I've been waiting for you to cheer me up every day,"

"And now I can finally get my wish, please don't fall into the decadent state you used to be in the future, please!"

Seeing the care and love of her, he said repeatedly:

"Emi, don't worry, I will never feel sorry for myself again,"

“Even when the sky falls from today! I will definitely cheer up!”

At this moment, the door of the other bathroom opened.

Koichi Tanaka, who was wearing the same tracksuit, came out tremblingly.

When he saw Ito Takehiko, he immediately burst into tears, with hoarseness,

And choked with excitement: “Master...you...you have recovered!”

Ito Takehiko looked at Tanaka who also stood up and walked out on his own.

Koichi, tears flowed out again unsatisfactorily.

He immediately stretched out his hand toward Tanaka Hiroichi,

And at the same time took his legs and walked towards him.

Chapter 5000

When Tanaka Hiroshi saw this, he was even more emotional with two hands spread and ran two steps to meet him.

The two clasped their hands together with excitement, and Ito Yuhiko was full of tears,

And said with great relief: “Tanaka, I can see this day today all because of your protection!”

“Now that you are back to normal, I am truly grateful. I have no regrets!”

Tanaka Koichi even sobbed and said,

“Master, seeing you stand up again is more important to me than anything else!”

Charlie saw that the master and servant sympathized with each other,

And he was moved at the same time, and could not help but be reminded:

“The two of you, the remodeling of the severed limbs is still a bit shocking to the outside world,”

“So after the two of you return to Japan, you must be careful not to expose the details of the remodeling of your legs in front of strangers.”

“So as not to cause unnecessary attention.”

Ito Yuhiko said without hesitation: “It must be sure!”

“Please rest assured Mr. Wade, I will never let any outsiders see my legs!”

Tanaka Koichi also expressed his position: “The same here! Don’t worry, Mr. Wade!”

Charlie nodded, and said again: “If it is unavoidable to appear in the eyes of the outside world,”

“Remember to wear long pants and stockings as much as possible.”

“If the outside world doubts, you will declare that you have chosen tailor-made products.”

“High-tech prosthetic limbs, and have undergone professional rehabilitation training.”

The two immediately agreed in unison.

Charlie looked at the time at this time, it was almost half an hour before the scheduled dinner time,

So he said to the two of them:

“You two have just recovered, and you must be eager to go out for a walk. Right?”

The two looked at each other and didn’t dare to answer for a while.

In fact, the two of them even wanted to go out and run a half-marathon to express their excitement.

However, after all, Charlie just said, let them try not to expose,

They naturally dare not say what they think.

Charlie naturally knew what the two were afraid of expressing it, so he smiled and said,

“This is New York, not Tokyo, and it’s getting late.”

“As long as you wear masks, I believe no one will recognize you.”

As he spoke, he pointed out the living room window and said,

“Opposite the hotel is the famous Central Park in New York.”

“The scenery here is beautiful and the environment is quiet.”

“It is very suitable for walking or jogging. In my opinion,”

“It is better to go for a walk before banquet time.”

Below the floor-to-ceiling windows, there are large green shades and lakes.

That’s Manhattan’s hundreds of hectares of Central Park.

When Ito Takehiko and Tanaka Hiroshi heard this,

They were naturally excited. Ito Takehiko agreed almost without hesitation,

And said excitedly, “Mr. Wade’s proposal is really good!”

He suddenly remembered something and blurted out:

“Mr. Wade! The reason why you prepared sportswear for us is that you wanted us to go out for a walk, right?”

“Yes.” Charlie smiled slightly, then looked at Nanako, and said apologetically,

“Nanako, I didn’t think of you while preparing sports clothes,”

“I really didn’t expect you to come here wearing a kimono.”

Nanako pursed her lips and smiled: “Not only did I wear a kimono, but I also didn’t bring any change of clothes...”

Ruoli, who had been silent for a while, spoke quickly: “Miss Ito, I have some disposable underwear.”

“If you need it, I will give you a set first, but I really can’t help you with sports clothes...”

Nanako smiled gratefully and said, “Thank you, Miss Su, underwear is enough.”

After saying that, she looked up at Charlie and asked with a blushing face,

“Mr. Wade, if I wear this to go for a walk with you, will you despise me?”

Charlie was slightly startled, then said with a smile, “Of course not.”

Nanako smiled shyly, revealing two small tiger teeth and two shallow dimples, and then said to him,

“If that’s the case, then I will wear this outfit with you. Let’s go to Central Park together!”

Chapter 5001

Ito Takehiko and Tanaka Koichi, are walking on the trails of the park wearing masks.

The two started at a normal speed of walking,

But before they took a few steps, they unconsciously walked faster and faster,

And in the end, it was like a race walk, leaving Charlie and Nanako behind.

Nanako, who was wearing a kimono, ignored the surprised eyes of passers-by,

Walked beside Charlie unhurriedly, looked at the backs of her father and Tanaka,

And said with a smile, "Mr. Wade, Oduosang, and Tanaka-san seem to be competing."

"Really?" Seeing the two of them walking further and further away, Charlie couldn't help but laugh,

"Could it be that they walked faster than anyone else?"

"It should be." Nanako pursed her lips and said,

"You Looking at Oduosang, he can't wait to jump one step at a time."

After speaking, she tried a few steps on the spot, each time she took one leg first,

And then jumped up slightly after taking a step, so she had a cheerful rhythm step by step.

Charlie looked at her figure, and couldn't help but tease:

"We call this kind of walking a squat."

Nanako Ito turned around and asked Charlie curiously,

"Is it the one who's not going to squat for long? Are you not jumping?"

Charlie sneered: "Yes, but what you said is a bit unlucky."

Nanako stuck out her tongue, smiled brightly, and said,

"With Mr. Wade, every time I have good luck, it won't be unlucky."

After speaking, she asked him, "By the way, Mr. Wade,"

"Every time you see me, you have to help me or help my family solve problems, it must be annoying.

"..." Charlie smiled and said, "How could that be, why are you asking that?"

Nanako said seriously, "I just need your help every time,"

"And I feel very embarrassed for you helping me a lot. ..."

Charlie looked at her and said with a smile,

"Don't be sorry, after all, I always found you for help."

Nanako was stunned for a while, then smiled sweetly, tilted her head, and said,

“It seems to be the case.. ... The first time you rescued me was at home in Kyoto, and it snowed heavily that day.”

Saying that she stopped, looked up at the leaves blown by the breeze,

Turned back to Charlie, and asked him “Mr. Wade, do I look good?”

Charlie replied without hesitation, “Of course, you look good.”

Nanako asked again, “If I wear this outfit, will it look a little inconsistent in this kind of place?”

Charlie thought about it. After thinking about it, he smiled:

“I don’t think there is a conflict, but it’s a bit of a mix and match.”

Nanako nodded and said with a smile: “Actually, I have rarely worn a kimono to go out,”

“and there is only one situation, I will come out wearing a kimono...”

Charlie asked her curiously, “What is the specific situation?”

Nanako smiled mysteriously, then she changed the subject and said with a longing look:

“Mr. Wade, I have imagined four kinds of pictures of meeting you.”

“Among them, what I am looking forward to most is to be able to walk with you in the snow on a snowy night in Kyoto.”

“Fortunately, this wish was fulfilled last year.”

Charlie asked again: “What about the other three?”

“The other three...” Nanako admired the trees in New York at night and sighed:

“The second is when the cherry blossoms in Hirosaki Park are in full bloom,”

“Wearing the kimono walk under the cherry tree together with you,”

“But it’s a pity that the cherry blossoms blooms in March, April at the latest, and now it has passed...”

Charlie didn’t know what happened to him, and then he blurted out:

“It doesn’t matter, you missed this year there is next year.”

After speaking, he realized that he had said the wrong thing.

Chapter 5002

However, it was too late to realize the mistake at this time.

When Nanako heard his words, she turned back to look at him excitedly, and asked with wide eyes,

“Mr. Wade! Are you really willing to accompany me to enjoy the cherry blossoms next year?”

Charlie nodded subconsciously when he saw her expression of anticipation: “Yes.”

Nanako was so excited that she couldn't add any more, and said with anticipation:

“That's great! I will definitely show you the best cherry blossoms in Japan!”

Charlie saw that his words had already been released, he simply no longer hesitated,

And said directly and straightforwardly:

“What are the other two, I will try to help you achieve it next year.”

“Really?!” Charlie's arm, softly said: “I want to walk with Mr. Wade on the coast of southern Hunan in midsummer,”

“And then enjoy the autumn leaves of Hokkaido with Mr. Wade...”

Charlie couldn't help but ask her with a smile:

“Winter snow Night, cherry blossoms in spring, seaside in summer, and red leaves in autumn, right?”

“Yes! “Nanako nodded heavily, stared at him with big eyes,

And asked in anticipation, “Mr. Wade, is it alright?”

Charlie asked her, “Why is it all in Japan? Cherry blossoms, sea, and red leaves are also available in China too,”

“And as long as you choose the right time and place, the scenery may not be worse than Japan.”

I know...” Nanako said seriously: “The reason why I think of these places is not because,”

“I think arrogantly that cherry blossoms, seaside, and red leaves are only the best in Japan...”

“It is just the heavy snow in Kyoto, the cherry blossoms in Hirosaki, the seaside in Shonan and the red leaves in Hokkaido have all left a deep impression on me.”

“When I go to these places and enjoy these sceneries in the corresponding seasons,”

“I made a wish in my heart and I hope to relive these sceneries with my loved ones in the future...”

“This is like a small wish and obsession in my heart...”

Said, Nanako hurriedly said: “But if Mr. Wade wants to take me to appreciate these beautiful sceneries in China, I have no opinion! “

There are many women who have confessed to Charlie,

But Nanako Ito’s confession always gives him a different feeling.

Other people's confessions made him subconsciously want to decline,

Or to divert the topic, but Nanako's confessions always made him want to respond in the depths of his heart.

Therefore, when she mentioned that she had made a wish to relive these sceneries with her beloved,

Charlie could not find any reason to refuse.

So, he said very confidently:

"It doesn't matter, since it's what you think, just follow what you want."

When Nanako heard the answer, she was happy, and her eyes were a little wet.

She grabbed Charlie's arm and said again:

"By the way, Mr. Wade, I said just now that there is only one situation for me to wear a kimono to go out,"

"That is when the cherry blossoms are blooming,"

"I wear a kimono to go out to enjoy the cherry blossoms."

"If you come next spring to Japan, I will still wear this outfit to accompany you to enjoy the blossoms!"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile,

"I have to state in advance that I won't be wearing any traditional costumes."

Nanako smiled and said, "I understand. , if I want to marry a Chinese person in the future,"

"I won't let my husband wear our traditional costumes,"

"Traditions are just about yourself, it is not about forcing others."

She said, something suddenly occurred to her, and she continued.

She smiled and said, "Actually, if I marry a Chinese in the future,"

"Then I would prefer to marry in traditional Chinese clothing!"

"Do you think I will look good in those dragon and phoenix gowns or Xiuhe?"

Charlie nodded: "It will definitely look good."

Nanako blurted out excitedly after thinking of something,

"Then that's it, Mr. Wade, you come to Japan next spring,"

"And I will accompany you to enjoy the cherry blossoms in Xiuhe!"

Chapter 5003

“Wear Xiuhe to accompany me to enjoy the cherry blossoms?”

Charlie heard Nanako’s words, and couldn’t help but feel a longing in his heart.

Nanako dressed in red Xiuhe, and matched with pink and white cherry blossoms in the sky,

Although he hasn’t seen the picture, it will definitely be beautiful if he thinks about it.

So, he said to her: “If that’s the case, then next spring, I must come to Japan.”

Nanako said happily: “Really? Then we can make a deal!”

“Next spring, I will be in Japan. Waiting for you!”

The two reached an agreement, Nanako was in such a good mood that she couldn’t describe it in words,

She couldn’t help holding Charlie’s arm, and took the initiative to clasp his fingers tightly,

And said softly beside him, “Mr. Wade, I really am so happy today.”

Today was Oduosang's birthday. I didn't expect that I would be able to come to New York to meet you."

"More importantly, Oduosang has returned to normal. This means a lot to him... .."

Saying that she complained: "You don't know what this stubborn old man looks like at home,"

"He pulls a face every day, I never see him smiling, and often sighs, I know him too well."

"He was strong all his life, and suddenly he has fallen to the point where he needs to be taken care of even in his daily life."

"The gap in his heart will be very large, so big that it is unimaginable for ordinary people,"

"And it is very likely that he will not be able to get out of this life."

"It is you who gave him a new life. If it weren't for you, he might have been depressed until the moment of his death..."

Having said that, she looked at him, while clenching her hand tightly,

And said very seriously, “Mr. Wade, thank you! Thank you for giving such precious medicine to Ou Duosang.”

“In the past, a single Rejuvenation Pill could be auctioned for hundreds of billions of dollars.”

“This time, if the medicine you gave to Oduosang is auctioned,”

“I am afraid the price would not be higher than that of the Rejuvenation Pill. But not low right?”

Charlie smiled and said, “If the medicinal pills are put in an auction,”

“They will naturally fetch a very high price,”

“But I will most likely not hold medicinal pill auctions in the future.”

Nanako was curious. She asked, “Why? Wasn’t the last auction very successful?”

Charlie sighed: “The world in my eyes now and the world in my eyes at the auction have changed a lot.”

After speaking, he continued: “During the auction, I felt that in this world.”

“The competitors are nothing more than three top families, including my grandfather’s family.”

“However, I realized some time ago that in this world, there are actually some competitions that I don’t know,”

“Or even know nothing about. Some of them Opponents,”

“The strength of these competitors may be much stronger than those of the top families.”

Then, he briefly told her what happened to his grandparents some time ago.

After Nanako heard this, she was speechless in shock.

She couldn’t help but sigh: “Mr. Wade, it is not unusual to have a family of hundreds of years.”

“Although there have been various turmoils all over the world in the past few hundred years,”

“Japan has a geographical advantage, so there is basically no domestic situation.”

“So in Japan, almost every ninja family has a history of hundreds of years, and many old names have a long history...”

“But to be honest, I have never heard of a family or organization,”

“That can continue to grow and develop in this almost top-secret way for hundreds of years...”

After speaking, Nanako said again:

“Mr. Wade, those dead men you just mentioned must have been firmly controlled by this organization for hundreds of years,”

“And for hundreds of years, these dead men have not figured out the specific situation of the organization,”

“And even do not even know where they live on weekdays.”

“This is extremely strong control, in order to achieve this control,”

“The gap between the levels must be large enough to be possible...”

Chapter 5004

Speaking of which, Nanako said with a solemn expression:

“These dead men give me the feeling, just like monkeys kept in zoos by people.”

“Apart from surviving according to the requirements of the people in captivity,”

“They have no ability to resist their own destiny, but the problem is that these dead people are not monkeys,”

“But living creatures. This also means that the organization behind it is much higher than normal people,”

“And it may not be in the same realm as us.”

Charlie nodded and said with emotion: “I also felt like a frog in the bottom of the well because of this incident,”

“So now I look back at the Rejuvenation Pill auction, which is somewhat hasty,”

“I should have kept this Rejuvenation Pill highly confidential, so it shouldn’t be put up for auction.”

Nanako pondered for a moment, then said seriously:

“Mr. Wade, in my consistent understanding, strength and fame are almost complementary to each other.”

“It’s like putting a cast iron teapot on a charcoal fire.”

“The hotter the fire, the higher the temperature of the water.”

Under this basic logic, as long as the fire is hot enough,”

“The water in the teapot can be dried and even pot melted.”

“When we see the teapot being melted by the fire,”

“We will not feel that this matter is beyond our understanding.”

Speaking of which, she changed the subject and said:

“However, this mysterious organization has now subverted this basic logic,”

“According to what you said, their strength should be very strong, but their popularity is almost zero.”

“It’s like the fire in the stove has been burning red,”

“But the water in the teapot is still cold and biting.”

“It seems a bit bizarre, but it is also bizarre that proves,”

“That the strength of this organization is beyond my normal cognition.”

Charlie nodded and sighed: “I have the same idea as you, so in my subconscious mind,”

“The strength of this organization should be much stronger than the three major families I know,”

“But how much stronger is still a mystery.”

Nanako suddenly looked up at him and said subconsciously,

“Mr. Wade... Actually, ...Actually, in my eyes, you used to be like this...”

“When I didn’t know you, your strength was so powerful that it was completely beyond my cognition,”

“But had never heard of you. I asked people to investigate your background,”

“And I found out that you are just the son-in-law of a small family in Aurous Hill,”

“Which makes you even more incredible for me.”

“If you hadn’t taken the initiative to show your strength in front of me,”

“I might have never guessed in my life that such a powerful live-in son-in-law,”

“Was hidden in a small local family in Aurous Hill.”

Speaking of which, she asked him, “Mr. Wade, would you be the one in my eyes at that time?”

“Like the mysterious organization in your eyes now?”

“It may be hidden in a corner that you didn’t pay attention to before,”

“And no one knows how powerful they are until they show their strength.”

Charlie suddenly raised his eyebrows.

He felt that what Nanako said was very reasonable, and even gave him a new idea.

He has always wanted to know the origin of that mysterious organization,

But as Nanako said, there must be many people who want to find out what he is like,

Just as they want to understand that mysterious organization.

In other words, this mysterious organization is likely to hide in an inconspicuous corner with an inconspicuous identity,

Just like he lives with the Willson family...

Chapter 5005

Ito Yuhiko and Tanaka Koichi jogged in Central Park for nearly half an hour,

And they still haven't had enough of running.

If it wasn't for the time to start the birthday party,

The two would probably be able to run to the second half of the night in one breath.

On the way back, Ito Yuhiko was very happy, wiping the sweat with his hands,

And said to Tanaka Koichi: "Tanaka, I didn't enjoy running just now."

"I will come out for a morning run at six o'clock tomorrow morning,"

"And will run three laps around the Park!"

Tanaka Koichi immediately said respectfully, "Same as your lord."

Nanako couldn't help but remind:

"Odosan, just recovered, so don't exercise too vigorously."

Ito Takehiko waved his hand and said seriously, "Follow Mr. Wade's instructions."

"After returning to Japan, I can't go out for a run so casually,"

"And while no one in the United States knows me, I try to walk and run as much as possible,"

"And when I go back, I still have to pretend to be a disabled person for everyone to see."

When Nanako heard this, she nodded lightly in understanding but did not insist any longer.

However, she suddenly remembered something, and said expectantly,

"Odosan, since you like the feeling that no one knows you, let's stay in New York for a while."

"Okay!" Ito Takehiko agreed almost without hesitation, and said with a smile,

"Once I go back to Japan, I could only live a secluded life."

"Thinking about it, I was really unwilling."

"It would be nice if I could spend a few more days in the United States at ease!"

Nanako thought. She was also very happy. She actually wanted to spend more time in New York.

After all, Charlie is here, so she could spend more time with him if she stays.

So, she couldn't help but ask Charlie:

"Mr. Wade, how long are you going to stay in New York?"

Nanako's question made Charlie not know how to respond for a while.

In fact, what he wants to do has basically been done.

He has dealt with Georgina and most of her accomplices,

As well as the entire criminal group behind her.

Moreover, the escaped Phaedra has been closely monitored by the people of the Cataclysmic Front.

As long as she is brought back, his mother-in-law will be able to clear her name and restore her freedom.

The reason why the people in Cataclysmic Front did not immediately capture Phaedra,

Was because Charlie wanted to rescue Duncan first,

And then cure Ito Yuhiko, Tanaka Koichi, and Roma.

Now, Duncan has been reunited with his family, and the two masters and servants,

Ito Yuhiko and Tanaka Koichi, are also alive and kicking, and now Roma is the only one missing.

And more than an hour later, she will also land in New York,

So it stands to reason that in the morning tomorrow,

He can ask the people from the Cataclysmic Front to bring Phaedra to New York.

As long as this woman is brought to justice, his mother-in-law would be released from prison.

However, seeing Nanako intending to stay in New York for a few days,

He felt a little reluctant in his heart, and said, "I should stay in New York for two or three days,"

"And when I get mother-in-law's affairs done, I will be back to Providence."

Nanako nodded and said without hesitation, "Then we will stay in New York for a few more days,"

"And we will return when Mr. Wade leaves New York."

"Okay." Charlie readily agreed.

When the four returned to the hotel, a sumptuous banquet had been prepared in Charlie's presidential suite.

Since it was Takehiko Ito's birthday and Charlie made the arrangements,

So he prepared the banquet. Thus Issac, Orvel, and Ruoli were not arranged to attend the banquet.

Moreover, Ruoli's mother Roma was about to land in New York in less than an hour.

At this time, her mind was already on her mother.

At the dinner table, Ito Takehiko sat on Charlie's right hand,

Nanako sat on Charlie's left, and Emi Ito and Tanaka Hiroichi sat opposite each other.

There were only five people in total, so they seemed relatively relaxed.

Ito Yuhiko filled the wine glasses for Charlie and himself,

And then brought Tanaka Hiroshi with him, and said to Charlie respectfully,

“Mr. Wade, please give Tanaka and me a chance, and let us both toast to you!”

Charlie nodded slightly, picked up the glass, and said:

“Mr. Ito, with this glass of wine, I wish you a happy 50th birthday.”

Chapter 5006

Ito Yuhiko said flattered: “Mr. Wade, you are so polite!”

“With birthday is really I have had the most unforgettable birthday in the past so many years,”

“And everything is thanks to your generosity!”

After speaking, he said a little ashamedly:

“Mr. Wade, you have always asked me to make a wish before,”

“And I am still a little reluctant. Now It seems that it is really a frog at the bottom of the well,”

“Please forgive me about that!”

Charlie politely said: “Mr. Ito is serious, most people will not believe in the regeneration of severed limbs,”

“You are not involved in this matter. Hope is also a normal reaction,”

“I can understand it, so you don’t have to mind.”

With that, Charlie pointed at the wine glass and smiled:

“I have already said a lot of polite words, from now on,”

“Let this banquet return to its original state.”

“So Happy Birthday, Mr. Ito, I will say it first as a respect.”

Ito Yuhiko saw that Charlie wanted to turn the story of reshaping pill,

So he said very interestingly: “Thank you, Mr. Wade!”

At the same time.

A Gulfstream business jet belonging to the Su family was flying at high speed over the United States.

The plane was only an hour away from New York at this time.

The eldest son of the Su family, Zynn, slept all the way in the bedroom inside the plane.

Approaching the destination, he finally woke up and walked out of the bedroom.

At this time, Roma was sitting by the window, staring out the window in a daze.

Zynn looked at her profile, and couldn't help feeling a little throbbing in his heart.

In fact, Roma is very beautiful.

Years of practicing martial arts make her look younger than other women of the same age,

And it also keeps her figure very slim, so she looks like she is in her early thirties.

However, her only regret is her empty right sleeve.

Recently, Zynn, who divorced his original wife has been under house arrest at Charlie's orders.

However, despite being under house arrest, Roma still took great care of him.

He has no restrictions on all other freedoms except that he could not go out,

And Roma also took care of him in every possible way, which made his life a lot more comfortable.

For a long time before this, Zynn's life was a bit chaotic.

He was like the urinal of the old man. He was kicked and thrown by the old man.

Fortunately, Roma gave him a safe, secure, and warm place to stay, which made him feel a lot more secure recently.

Although the present Zynn has long lost the prestige and power of Su's elder son,

This bland and stable life still gives him a lot of comfort.

However, his relationship with Roma did not get any closer because of this "house arrest".

During this period of time, Zynn was very moved by Roma's care,

And his heart unavoidably rekindled some feelings for her,

And he had also found several opportunities to express his feelings to her in private.

But what made him helpless was that she didn't give him a positive response every time.

He thought it was her who was disappointed with him,

And since the two of them had been on the spur of the moment for many years,

It was very likely that she had no feelings for him.

But what he didn't know was that in fact, she had only loved him all her life, and she still does.

After all, when she was still ignorant, she began to follow Zynn to protect him day and night,

And her feelings for him have long been ingrained.

Later, she raised her daughter alone, and her feelings for him have not diminished in all these years.

However, Roma has always been very inferior in front of Zynn.

Back then, she was inferior because of the distinction between superiors and inferiors;

but now she is inferior because of my physical disability.

She felt that although Zynn was no longer as high and high-spirited as he was back then,

He was still the eldest son of the Su family. How could such a man come together with a woman with a broken arm?

Therefore, even though Zynn expressed his emotional position during this period,

Roma never dared to give him any positive response.

She felt that she was not worthy of him at all.

When Charlie takes back his house arrest in the future,

He will definitely be able to find a woman who is better than her and more suitable for him than herself.

She was pregnant with his child back then, but when this incident happened,

She had already delayed him once, and now how can she delay him a second time.

However, how could she have imagined that Charlie had already set a hidden task for Zynn that no one knew about?

The key to whether Zynn can get out of the 'house arrest' is whether she and Zynn can come together.

Chapter 5007

Zynn, who was in a complicated mood, hesitated and sat opposite Roma.

Seeing him coming, she smiled slightly, and asked him,

“How did you sleep?”

“It’s good,” Zynn responded, looked out the window, then looked at her,

And asked, “Why didn’t you come in and have a rest?”

Roma was slightly stunned. The Gulfstream plane only had one bedroom remodeled.

Although Zynn had said at the beginning that the two could rest in the bedroom together,

She still felt a little inappropriate.

Zynn was afraid of her misunderstanding. At that time,

He especially emphasized that he had no other intentions,

But the journey was long, and the two could share the big bed in the bedroom equally,

So that both of them could rest while traveling.

Roma didn't make a decision, just let Zynn rest first, but she herself sat outside for more than ten hours.

Hearing Zynn's question, Roma said somewhat unnaturally:

"I'm a martial artist, I'm not tired at all,"

"And I don't want to disturb your rest, so I'll just look at the scenery outside."

Zynn muttered and said: "Flying all the way from night to night, there is no scenery to see."

Roma smiled unnaturally, and then deliberately changed the subject and muttered:

"I don't know why Mr. Wade suddenly asked us to come to the United States.

I asked Ruoli, but she didn't tell me clearly,

She only said that there may be a great good thing, and asked me to move with you as soon as possible."

Zynn muttered with some resentment: "What can be good about Charlie?"

"Since the day I knew him, I haven't encountered anything good..."

Roma looked at him and said seriously: "Eldest young master, you still need to adjust your attitude toward Mr. Wade,"

"With the Su family and Changying Wade back then."

"The grievances from before and what Su family did at Waderest in collusion with Cataclysmic Front, he has shown too much restraint already."

Roma has always maintained a secret from Zynn.

The original title, even if the He family is no longer attached to the Su family,

And even if Zynn becomes the object of her house arrest, she still calls him the eldest young master.

In her view, this title is respect for him, but in Zynn's view, this title is somewhat distant.

However, he also knew that what she said was the truth.

In the disputes between the rich and powerful families, once one party had the intention to kill,

It would definitely be a life-and-death situation.

But Charlie can still give the old and young of the Su family a way to survive,

And it is true that he has done his best.

At this time, Roma added: "Eldest young master, don't forget,"

"Mr. Wade not only spared the Su family, but he also saved the lives of the eldest young master,"

"The eldest young lady, and Ruoli in Japan. If it weren't for him, it might have been over."

Zynn's expression froze, then he sighed, and said sincerely:

"You're right, I'm actually very grateful to Charlie,"

"But I'm just a little stubborn in front of you, after all, you're not an outsider,"

"If I really want to meet him, I will definitely be polite."

Roma couldn't help feeling a little touched when she heard that she was not an outsider.

During this time, she could also see the gradual changes in Zynn's attitude toward her,

And sometimes she could even feel some kind of tenderness.

But she never dared to give any response. In addition to her inferiority complex,

She also felt that Zynn's current situation was at a low point in his life.

Under such circumstances, it was easy for a man to lower his anger and despise,

He originally has for people and things and have a good impression.

However, once this kind of man's life begins to bottom out,

His anger will continue to rise as the situation rises.

Chapter 5008

At that time, those people and things that originally attracted him,

At the trough period will definitely make him repulse, even disgusted.

Roma has loved Zynn for many years and raised Ruoli by herself.

She has long been accustomed to being alone at the emotional level,

So she does not want to have an emotional entanglement with Zynn in the trough of his life.

Maybe one day Charlie is in a good mood, or if Zhiyu and Ruoli can say a few more good words for Zynn in front of Charlie,

Then Charlie may forgive his punishment and at that time,

He will definitely be impatient to leave Aurous Hill and regain his own life.

After all, the Su family is now in hands of Zhiyu alone, and when Zynn is free.

Zhiyu will definitely ensure that her biological father is safe,

And she may even hand over some of the business of the Su family to Zynn again.

At that time, he will usher in rebirth, and he will surely find another half who truly meets his requirements.

So, she adjusted her mentality and said to him very seriously:

“Eldest young master, the opportunity to meet Mr. Wade is a rare opportunity,”

“You must try your best to make a good impression on him by saying good things, maybe he will open up to you.”

Zynn saw that her expression and tone were a little distant,

And couldn't help saying: “Roma, it's just the two of us here,”

“You don't need to take one bite of this and one bite of another.”

“And you don't need to call me this eldest young master...”

Roma said, “But I have always called you that way for so many years.”

Zynn nodded and laughed at himself: “That's all in the past,”

“The old man was in charge of Su When I was the master of the Su family,”

“I was naturally the eldest young master of the Su family,”

“But now the old man feeds giraffes in Madagascar,”

“And I am under house arrest in Aurous Hill, what kind of eldest master...”

Roma smiled slightly, with a bit of respect, and said:

“The He family has been working for the Su family since my father’s generation,”

“And I have worked by your side for many years, eldest young master.”

“These titles I have long been accustomed to, and they can be changed if they are said to be changed.”

“But if I don’t respect your title enough, you will definitely blame me.”

Zynn knew very well that when Roma said these things,

She didn’t really have such concerns, she just didn’t want to accept his gestures.

He had not experienced a wall like this once or twice in this period of time.

At this time, seeing Roma defending herself without a retraction,

He felt a little resentful, but he did not give up.

During this period of time, he also thought about it.

After so many years of guarding his wife, the woman he once loved deeply,

In the end, it was still nothing to draw water from the bamboo basket.

For things like feelings, if it wasn't for love and wishes,

Both of them would be in his heart.

With having each other like there no matter how good they are mutually, there is no real meaning.

And when he thinks of Roma's dedication for him over the years, Zynn firmly believes in this woman's feelings for him,

And on the other hand, looking back on the past so many years,

He gradually feels that Roma is actually the most suitable woman for him.

Although she is a disabled person, Zynn knows in his heart that Roma's disability came from saving his life,

So in his eyes, there is no resistance to Roma's disability.

The current Zynn, after going through so much pain and struggle,

Has lost the ambition and desire for wealth and status.

He just wants to be able to live a peaceful and good life, and finally, he is a real prodigal son.

Therefore, even though he has been euphemistically rejected many times, he is still not discouraged.

He felt that, anyway, Charlie arranged for himself and Roma this one-on-one house arrest situation,

So that he would have more time in the future, so he could fight for it slowly and with patience.

In his opinion, Roma has waited for him for so many years, so what if he waited for her for a few years?

Chapter 5009

The plane slid across the night sky of New York and landed steadily at JFK Airport in a whistling.

Ruoli has been waiting here anxiously for a long time.

Since seeing Yuhiko Ito and Hiroshi Tanaka regenerating their severed limbs with her own eyes,

She can't wait for her mother's plane to land one minute earlier.

After Roma and Zynn passed through the customs together,

Ruoli saw the two walking out of the passage, so she hurriedly greeted them and shouted excitedly,

“Mom!”

Roma hugged Ruoli and asked with a smile, “How long have you been waiting here?”

Ruoli hurriedly said, “I just came here.”

Roma nodded and whispered, “Go and say hello to your father.”

Ruoli glanced at Zynn, who was not far away.

Although she was a little embarrassed, he said respectfully, "Hello, Mr. Su!"

"Don't call me Mr. Su in the future."

After speaking, Zynn also said a little embarrassedly:

"You... if you don't dislike it... you can call me dad... .."

After speaking, he also felt that he was quite shameless, and quickly added:

"You are just like Zhiyu. You don't need to call me Mr. Su again. ."

Ruoli looked at her mother subconsciously, and when she saw that she smiled at her.

She gathered up her courage and said softly, "Dad..."

"Okay...Okay... Zynn was immediately overjoyed, and quickly said:

"Ruoli, you don't know, your mother has been talking to me about you these days,"

“Saying that you were afraid that you got into trouble in the United States before,”

“And you would get into trouble again when you are here this time.”

Listening to Zynn Ruoli comforted: “Mom, with Mr. Wade here, you don’t have to worry.”

Roma smiled slightly and said, “I’m not really worried, it’s your father who is worried in his heart,”

“And I told him that with Mr. Wade is here and he will definitely ensure your safety,”

“But he may have some personal feelings towards Mr. Wade,”

“So he has never been so comfortable. I’m so relieved.”

Seeing Roma revealing his shortcomings, Zynn could only sneer and say to Ruoli,

“Dad is not suspicious of Mr. Wade, Dad is mainly worried about your safety.”

Ruoli naturally understands Zynn’s mentality, she can understand more or less, so he said:

“Dad, Mr. Wade has great powers. As long as I am by his side,”

“I will be the safest. You and Mom can rest assured in the future.”

Zynn saw Ruoli’s expression of admiration when she mentioned Charlie,

He couldn’t help sighing in his heart: “What exactly do I, owe Changying...”

“My wife liked him for so many years and I can’t bear it,”

“But my two daughters are in love with his son, what the fuck? What’s wrong here?!”

Ruoli saw that her father was a little absent-minded and had a complicated expression,

So she couldn’t help asking him, “Dad, what’s wrong with you?”

Zynn came back to his senses, waved his hand, and said,

“It’s okay, I have a day traveling. I didn’t go out, and I didn’t quite get used to it.”

Ruoli knew that Charlie had made an order to her mother and grandfather,

And without his permission, Zynn should not be allowed to leave the villa for half a step.

According to Charlie's arrangement, it is estimated that Dad was really bored for too long during this time.

Roma looked at Ruoli in surprise at this time, and blurted out,

"Ruoli... Has your cultivation level improved again? Why can't Mom see your realm?"

Because Charlie gave the He family pills,

So Roma's cultivation base had been upgraded to a three-star warrior some time ago.

Ruoli's cultivation base was also three-star before she came,

So Roma could see what Ruoli's cultivation base was originally.

However, seeing her this time, she found that she could not see through Ruoli's cultivation,

So she guessed that she had improved.

Ruoli nodded earnestly and said, "Thanks to Mr. Wade, my cultivation has made some progress."

Roma immediately said excitedly: "That's great! In addition to your grandfather,"

"We have another four-star warrior in the He family!"

"It's really gratifying! If your grandfather finds out, he must be very happy!"

Ruoli pursed her lips and said seriously:

"Mom, I'm already a five-star warrior now..."

"Five-star?!" Roma was stunned and asked subconsciously:

"Ruoli, it has not been long since Mom separated from you,"

"How could you be promoted two levels in a row,"

"And become a five-star warrior?! This...is this too fast?!"

Ruoli said sternly: "Mr. Wade intended to promote,"

"That's why he helped me break through to the realm of a five-star warrior."

"My God..." Roma couldn't help but exclaim:

“You know Mr. Wade, this is really your good fortune! I can’t even dream of it.”

“The He family can even produce a five-star warrior...”

“I am afraid that if the ancestors of the He family were alive,”

“They did not dare to expect the He family to reach such a high level!”

Ruoli couldn’t help but sigh: “Yeah. ...My biggest wish in the past was,”

“To have the opportunity to break through to a three-star warrior in this life, but I didn’t expect it to be five-star now...”

Chapter 5010

Zynn on the side couldn't help feeling for his daughter.

He was relieved, and then he couldn't help but ask her:

"By the way, Ruoli, your mother told me, you said that Charlie let us come to New York, it is a good thing, right?"

"Yes!" Ruoli couldn't hold back and said excitedly:

"The good thing I said was about my mother,"

"And it is definitely a good thing I didn't even dare to think about!"

After speaking, she suddenly became anxious and quickly said:

"Dad, Mom, let's go quickly, Mr. Wade is waiting for you at the hotel!"

Zynn hurriedly asked: "Ruoli, what is the good thing, tell us first!"

Ruoli said without hesitation: "This matter is completely beyond the imagination of normal people."

“Even if I say it now, you won’t believe it, so hurry up and let’s see Mr. Wade first!”

Although Zynn and Roma were a little puzzled, seeing that Ruoli was unwilling to reveal it,

They stopped asking more and followed her to the Hotel.

At this time, Charlie had just had a drink with Ito Yuhiko and Tanaka Hiroshi,

And after the two were dizzy, they were arranged to rest first.

Nanako originally thought about drinking tea and chatting with Charlie on the terrace of the presidential suite facing Central Park,

But after learning that Ruoli’s parents were arriving soon,

She dismissed the idea directly. She went back to the room that Charlie had arranged for her early.

Soon, Issac came to report to Charlie: “Master, Miss Ruoli is back,”

“Ms. He and Zynn from the Su family are also here. I asked Orvel to take them to the prepared suite.”

Charlie nodded and said, “Okay, I’ll go right now.”

After that, Charlie walked quickly to the luxury suite prepared in advance.

Ruoli, Roma, and Zynn had also arrived at the room at this time.

Seeing Charlie coming in, Roma quickly said respectfully, "Mr. Wade!"

Charlie smiled and nodded at her, and said,

"Ms. He, calling you from a long way in such a hurry I did not delay your other arrangements, right?"

"Roma waved her hands hastily and said, "How could it be, Mr. Wade, the He family will always follow your orders,"

"No matter what time or place, as long as you give your order,"

"The He family will come over as soon as possible!"

Charlie nodded lightly.

At this time, Zynn on the side said somewhat submissively: "Hello Mr. Wade!"

Charlie looked at him and asked him with a smile, "How has Mr. Su been doing recently?"

“It’s all good!” Zynn said without hesitation, “Thank you, Mr. Wade, for raising your hand,”

“So that I can have the opportunity to live a peaceful and stable life like I am now.”

Charlie smiled and asked again: “Is there any dissatisfaction? Feel free to say anything.”

Zynn shook his head like a rattle, and said repeatedly, “No, no! Absolutely not!”

Charlie nodded slightly, and asked him again, “By the way,”

“Do you have any contact with Elder Mr. Su?”

“He is in Madagascar now. How’s it going for him?”

Zynn laughed with some schadenfreude, and replied, “From what the old man says in Madagascar...”

“The whole thing is pretty good... It is said that a large piece of land was acquired.”

“They have raised a lot of wild animals unique to Africa,”

“And he also said that he plans to build a horse farm for a few days and raise some horses to play with.”

Charlie smiled: “That’s good, if you have the opportunity to help me bring take it to him.”

Zynn laughed twice, thinking to himself: “The old man complains about that shitty place he is living in every day,”

“And I don’t know how many times he has scolded you.”

However, he said respectfully: “Sure, definitely!”

Charlie turned to look at Roma, and said seriously,

“Ms. He, I’m asking you to come here this time, mainly because there is a new medicine, and I want you to try it for me.”

Roma heard this, and combined with her daughter, she said earlier that there was a big good thing,

And she thought that Charlie was going to give her medicine pills to improve her cultivation,

So she hurriedly said: “Thank you so much, Mr. Wade, I don’t know how to thank you!

Charlie smiled and said, “Ms. He doesn’t have to be so polite, it doesn’t matter.”

Roma glanced at her empty right sleeve, and said seriously,

“Mr. Wade, you don’t need to waste the medicinal pills on me.”

“In this case, even if the cultivation level is improved, compared with the warriors of the same rank,”

“The combat power is a lot worse. The lack of an arm not only loses a quarter of the combat power,”

“But more importantly, the physical coordination will always be improved.”

“But in an uncoordinated state, in actual combat, it is difficult to exert enough attack power.”

“If you use that elixir on me, it will be a waste...”

Ruoli on the side said quickly: “Mom, the medicine that Mr. Wade is asking you to try,”

“It is specifically designed to solve your situation! Don’t refuse, just agree!”

Roma didn’t know what Ruoli’s words meant, and thought to herself:

“The lack of the right arm is a shortcoming that I can’t make up for at all.”

“What solution can Mr. Wade have to solve my situation? Maybe let my right arm grow back?”

Ruoli saw her mother’s doubts, she wanted to tell the truth,

But she was afraid that after her mother found out, her emotions would fluctuate greatly due to doubts,

Excitement or tension, so she said: “Mom, don’t hesitate, just agree to it!”

Roma said embarrassedly: “It’s not that Mom doesn’t want to obey,”

“It’s just that Mom doesn’t want Mr. Wade to waste medicinal pills...”

Charlie smiled at this time He said, “Ms. He, believe me,”

“This medicinal pill will not be wasted unless it is not used on you.”

Then, he took out a pill, handed it to Ruoli’s hand, and said,

“Ms. Ruoli, take Ms. He to the bathroom, and after she has soaked in the mud, give her the pill.”

Ruoli took the pill, and was so excited that tears burst into her eyes,

She said gratefully: “Thank you, Mr. Wade!”

After saying that, she looked at Roma and said with a bit of excitement,

“Mom! Come and try the medicine with me!”

Chapter 5011

Just when Ruoli couldn't wait to arrange for her mother to go to the bathroom,

And prepare her to take the reshaping pill, Zynn in the living room of the suite looked at Charlie and asked tentatively,

"Mr. Wade, can I ask you something?"

Charlie said indifferently: "Mr. Su, just say it, don't be so polite."

Zynn didn't know what to do, and said with a smirk:

"I want to request something, can you give me a day of freedom tomorrow, even for half a day?"

Zynn knew very well that although he also followed Roma to New York,

But he was essentially under house arrest by Charlie.

Charlie listened to his request and asked him curiously:

"What does Mr. Su want to do with one day's free time?"

“You can talk about it first. If it is reasonable, this matter is not negotiable.”

Zynn looked a little embarrassed all of a sudden, he hesitated for a moment,

Then gathered up his courage and said, “I want to buy a gift for Ruoli’s mother.”

“If conditions permit, I will invite her out for dinner.”

Charlie heard this and immediately got interested, he looked at Zynn and asked straight to the point:

“I take the liberty to ask, do you plan to go further with Ms. He?”

Zynn quickly explained with a flustered expression:

“Mr. Wade, don’t get me wrong. I don’t have any unreasonable thoughts,”

“And I definitely don’t want to use this method to influence your punishment on me.”

“I make this request based on my personal feelings.”

Speaking of this, he couldn’t help but sigh. Sighing with emotion he said:

“Mr. Wade, in fact, during this period of time in Aurous Hill,”

“I have seriously reflected on myself, I have really failed in my life,”

“I have chosen for myself an opponent that I will never be able to defeat,”

“And I have chosen for myself a woman I can never influence,”

“I thought I had stood at the top of many families in the country,”

“But I didn’t expect that my three children were repeatedly in crisis...”

At this moment, he looked in the direction of the bathroom with shame and murmured:

“Also, I let a woman who loves me silently sacrifice for me for so many years,”

“And every time I think of it, I feel ashamed... ..”

When Charlie heard this, he nodded slightly, and his attitude toward Zynn could not help but change.

In Charlie’s eyes, there are two kinds of enemies,

One is the one who must die because of the heinous crime,

And the other is the one who can be rescued before it is necessary for him to die.

If the Su family was really the mastermind behind the death of their parents back then,

Charlie would definitely let all the Su family involved be buried with his parents.

Fortunately, the Su family did not actually participate, so there is still a chance for rescue.

So, he pretended to sigh: “Ms. He has indeed paid a lot for you, not only she,”

“But even Ruoli has paid a lot for you and the Su family, and she has been betrayed by the Su family many times.”

Zynn said ashamedly: “You’re right... The previous Su family members were too indifferent, including me...”

After speaking, he couldn’t help but said sincerely:

“So I have been thinking, I hope there will be a chance to make up for the mother and daughter.”

Charlie asked curiously, “How do you plan to make up for it?”

Zynn hesitated again and again, but still said what he thought, as he looked at Charlie very resolutely:

“Mr. Wade, to tell you the truth, I want to buy a ring tomorrow,”

“Call a high-end restaurant, invite Ruoli’s mother to have dinner together, and then propose to her at the dinner... ..”

Chapter 5012

“Proposal?” Charlie frowned slightly, looked at him, and said seriously,

“You are the eldest son of the Su family. Although Ms. He gave birth to Ruoli for you,”

“Her status is closely related to that of her. You are 108,000 miles away,”

“Not to mention, she is still a disabled person, of course,”

“I don’t mean to discriminate against disabled people,”

“Just want to ask if you have carefully considered the gap between the two of you?”

Zynn saw Charlie frown and said some doubtful words, thinking that Charlie was questioning him,

So he said without thinking, “Mr. Wade, you don’t have to doubt my motives,”

“I really want to talk to her and walk hand in hand for the rest of her life,”

“I know she always has me in her heart, and I hope so in my own heart during this time,”

“And you can rest assured that I want to marry her, not for the so-called freedom,”

“If she agrees to marry me, I am willing to continue to be under house arrest in Aurous Hill in the future,”

“You only need to give me one day of freedom, after this day of freedom,”

“I will continue to obey all your previous arrangements.”

After speaking, Zynn was very serious as he said:

“As for the gap you just mentioned, it no longer exists in my eyes,”

“I am not the eldest young master of the Su family, nor the heir of the family,”

“And her arm is missing because she lost it to save my life.”

“I owe her what she lost, so to say that there is a real gap,”

“It is also the gap between her high and my low, it is me and her, the gap is 108,000 miles.”

Seeing Zynn’s sincerity, Charlie knew all of what he said came from the bottom of his heart,

And he suddenly felt a little emotional in his heart.

In fact, from a certain point of view, Charlie also had some sympathy for Zynn.

If nothing else, he loved Liona so much for so many years,

But he couldn't exchange Liona's sincerity, which is really embarrassing.

In addition, the old man Su is a strong man and his methods are vicious.

Zynn has always been suppressed. At a critical moment, he was driven to Australia by the old man.

Even his daughter was betrayed by the old man.

If he can really get together with Roma and live the rest of his life in a down-to-earth way,

He is willing to end his punishment and even send his own blessings.

However, Charlie couldn't help reminding him:

"Mr. Su, every successful man will reflect and criticize himself when he is in trouble."

“When Zhu Yuanzhang was in trouble, he also cooked porridge from leftovers.”

“He regarded it as the best soup of his life, but the problem is that some people can truly reflect,”

“And even if they succeed in the future, they can remember the lessons,”

“But some people’s reflection will only stay in the trough.”

“If you regain your freedom and regain control of hundreds of billions of wealth in the future,”

“Will you still stick to your current decision?”

Zynn sneered and said, “What hundreds of billions of wealth? But it’s just a passing glimpse.”

“The Su family used to have mansions all over the world.”

“I have lived in many villas, manors, and even castles, but to tell the truth,”

“I have never lived in Aurous Hill during this period of time.”

“For a while, I no longer have to rack my brains to express myself, no longer care about what my father thinks of me,”

“No longer worry about intrigue between brothers, you fight with me,”

“And I no longer need to worry about knowing whether or not Zhiyu’s mother is my wife.”

“But thinking of other men behind my back...”

“Besides, there is Ruoli’s mother’s meticulous and considerate care every day.”

“I don’t know how easy life is, with what young people often say today.”

“Just a word, this is the happiness of lying down...”

Chapter 5013

Speaking of which, Zynn looked at Charlie and said solemnly,

“Mr. Wade, I know what you are worried about, it is definitely not me that you are worried about.”

“I will regret it in the future, but worried that she will regret it in the future.”

“Will it make Ruoli’s mother sad and let Ruoli disappoint me?”

“I promise you on my personality today, from now on until I die,”

“I will live up to the wishes of mother and daughter, and I promise Mr. Wade to do my best!”

Zynn’s words were sincere.

Charlie could also see that he was able to tell all of this to him after much thought.

And it is not difficult to hear from his words that he has indeed seen the situation through now,

And he is no longer interested in taking charge of the Su family and the trillions of properties of the family.

For him now, how to make up for a woman who has loved him for many years and dedicated herself a lot,

How to be a good husband and a father, has become the most important thing in his life planning.

Seeing this, Charlie's frowning brows finally stretched out.

He glanced at Zynn, and immediately said with a serious expression:

"If you really want to propose marriage, you don't have to wait until tomorrow, because tomorrow, things will change qualitatively."

Zynn was very surprised and asked inexplicably:

"Mr. Wade, what do you mean by qualitative change?"

Charlie said seriously: "If you really decide to propose marriage,"

"Start preparing now, and wait until the bathroom door opens and Ms. He walks out of it."

“You go up immediately, kneel on one knee and propose to her. Trust me, this is your best chance.”

The qualitative change that Charlie just said was,

Actually the remodeling pill he handed over to Ruoli just now.

It is estimated that Ruoli should be in the bathroom now,

Helping her mother, to prepare before taking the medicine.

From now on, in another 20 to 30 minutes, when Roma packs up and walks out of the bathroom,

She will completely become a normal person, and her broken right arm will grow back intact.

If Zynn waited until tomorrow night to propose again,

Then there would be a sense of seeing Roma recovering and him proposing marriage.

Therefore, out of consideration for him,

Charlie hoped that he could be ready immediately and propose marriage as soon as Roma comes out.

In this way, Zynn has a chance to get what he wants, and Ruoli will definitely be very pleased.

For Roma, it is a double happiness.

As long as Roma nodded, everyone would be happy tonight.

Zynn didn't understand why Charlie had to prepare himself immediately and said nervously:

"That...Mr. Wade...you ask me to start preparing now, I really don't know what to do..."

"I originally wanted to pick a diamond ring tomorrow,"

"And then choose a decent suit, but now there's no time..."

Charlie smiled: "It's not too late. There are several luxury brands on the first floor of the hotel,"

"Including a Cartier jewelry, and several men's clothing brands."

"I will let Mr. Chen take you down to pick things now."

“As for the flowers, I will also ask him to help arrange them. 20 minutes are enough to get ready.”

Almost all the top luxury five-star hotels have their own small commercial streets,

Attracting first-line brands in the luxury industry,

Which is convenient for high-end customers to shop nearby.

So, whether it is a diamond ring or a suit, you can find it here.

Zynn didn't expect Charlie to arrange it for him at once,

But the time was suddenly pushed in front of him, he couldn't help getting nervous,

And he hesitated and said, “This...isn't it a bit too sudden? I'm not mentally prepared yet...”

Charlie asked him, “In addition to the diamond ring and flowers,”

“What preparations do you need to make for a marriage proposal?”

“This...” Zynn said for a while. Somewhere at a loss for words, not sure how to answer.

Charlie said impatiently: “Okay, don’t scoff, I’ll let Mr. Chen take you down now.”

After that, he picked up the phone and called Issac over.

Chapter 5014

As soon as Issac entered the room, Charlie said to him,

“Mr. Chen, take Mr. Su to Cartier on the first floor of the hotel to choose a ring,”

“A decent suit, and ask the housekeeping department to prepare a bouquet of fresh roses for delivery.”

Although Issac was a little surprised, he still said very simply: “Okay young master!”

After speaking, he made a gesture to Zynn: “Please, Mr. Su.”

Although Zynn felt a little like rushing a duck to the shelves,

But at this moment, the ink was no longer there,

And he hurriedly followed Issac out of the room.

At this moment. Ruoli’s thoughts were all on her mother alone.

On the hanger in the bathroom, there is a short-sleeved dress that she prepared for her mother in advance.

This dress was specially selected for her mother.

Unlike Takehiko Ito, Roma's right arm has been broken for more than 20 years,

So she has never seen her mother wear any kind of short-sleeved clothes since the day she could remember.

Even in the hottest summer, her mother will wear a long-sleeved top and occasionally a skirt,

And the upper body must also be long-sleeved.

Ruoli had never seen her mother with healthy limbs,

But she guessed that if her mother changed into the feminine dress she chose, she would be dazzling.

At this time, Roma did not realize that this skirt was bought for her.

With the help of Ruoli, she took off her clothes one by one,

While looking at the light green dress with elegant floral arrangements, she said with a smile,

“Ruoli, this dress is so beautiful, you usually look like a tomboy every day,”

“Why are you willing to wear a skirt this time?”

Roma didn't realize it. This dress was actually bought by her daughter for her.

In her impression, Ruoli almost never wore a skirt because of her martial arts practice.

At this time, Ruoli took the skirt off the hanger, gestured in front of her, and asked with a smile,

“Mom, do you think it looks good?”

Roma nodded lightly, and said, “It looks good. Yes, it just feels a little old-fashioned,”

“Not suitable for girls in your early twenties, but suitable for women in their thirties and forties.”

Ruoli giggled and said: “Your vision is quite accurate!”

“I also think this skirt is not suitable for a girl like me.”

Roma said with a dotting smile: “You are in your twenties,”

“But no longer a little girl, many girls as old as you are now mothers.”

Ruoli stuck out her tongue and said coquettishly,

“Mom, in front of you, I will always be a little girl.”

Roma touching Ruoli’s face, sighed: “Mom really didn’t expect that my Ruoli could become a five-star warrior.”

“You can have this opportunity today, which is definitely the happiest thing in my life!”

“Ruoli raised her arm and gently touched the back of her mother’s hand,

Her eyes were red, and she said firmly: “Mom, there will be something more happier later,”

“Since I was five years old, the one thing I asked for every birthday. My that wish will soon come true!”

Ruoli, a child, was most distressed by her mother’s broken right arm.

Therefore, since she was sensible, she made a wish on her birthday every year,

And she silently made the same wish, that is, she hoped that her mother could recover and become a normal person.

Although she always knew that this wish was impossible to achieve, she kept making this wish year after year.

It was also from when she was five years old that when her mother asked her what she wished,

She would only smile and say one word: confidentiality.

Therefore, Roma suddenly heard that her daughter had made the same wish for more than ten years in a row,

And asked in surprise: “Ruoli, what kind of wish is it, that can make you make it for so many years?!”

Ruoli smiled mysteriously, took her mother to the bathtub, and urged,

“Mom, you lie down in the bathtub first,”

“And all the questions you want to know tonight will be answered soon!”

Chapter 5015

Roma didn't know why her daughter let her lie down in the bathtub,

But she didn't ask more when she saw that her daughter was looking forward to something.

After she soaked the body below the neck in the bathtub,

Ruoli took out the reshaping pill and instructed:

"Mom, Mr. Wade said that you will fall asleep after taking the pill,"

"But you don't have to worry, I will be watching over you all the time!"

After saying that, she put the pill into Roma's mouth.

Roma smiled at her daughter, and before she had time to speak,

She felt that her mind went blank for a while, and she lost consciousness.

Seeing that her mother had lost consciousness, Ruoli stood motionless in front of the bathtub,

Looking forward to the moment when the miracle will happen.

At the same time, Issac took Zynn and found a high-end diamond ring worth 1.3 million US dollars in Cartier's store.

This is already the best diamond ring that can be bought in this store, but in Zynn's eyes, it is still a little petty.

He couldn't help but ask the young saleswoman:

"Is there only one that's this big? Is there something bigger and purer?"

The saleswoman said nervously, "Sir... This is already the best diamond ring in our store,"

"And this diamond ring is not usually in our store. According to the company's requirements,"

"It is on tour in many stores in New York. It just arrived at this store this morning."

"If it came yesterday, the best diamond ring in our store is actually less than a fraction of this one..."

Zynn looked at the exaggerated diamond ring and said with disgust:

"But this really isn't big enough, and the color isn't rare enough."

“I’m planning to propose, so I can’t figure it out...”

The saleswoman was stunned and couldn’t help asking:

“Sir.....I do not know what kind of diamond ring is big enough and rare enough in your eyes?”

Zynn thought for a while, and said casually: “It should be a rare blue diamond,”

“Pink diamond, or red diamond? The price is at least five million US dollars, at least not worth it...”

The saleswoman could not tell whether Zynn was telling the truth or joking,

But her professionalism still drove her to explain patiently:

“I’m sorry, sir, we generally don’t put these kinds of diamonds in the store for retail sale.”

“Yes, most of them are specially customized for VIP customers, and some are even put up for auction.”

For Issac, Zynn’s words were not unusual, after all, it was the first young master of the Su family,

With a diamond ring worth millions of dollars. It is certainly out of his sight.

However, Issac also knew that the time did not allow him to be too selective,

So he reminded in a low voice, "Mr. Su, our time is limited, and the options in the store are also limited."

"A ring that you are completely satisfied with, I am afraid it is not possible to get it here,"

"Why don't we buy this one first, and then go to see the suit, don't delay the business."

Zynn sighed, nodded, and said, "Okay then. I want this one."

After he finished speaking, he looked at the saleswoman and said,

"Please help me with the checkout, the ring will not need to be packaged, I will take it directly."

The saleswoman was stunned and asked in a low voice.

"Sir... Do you really want to buy this ring? It's \$1.3 million..."

Zynn hummed, took out his wallet, and took out An Amex Centurion black.

And the gold card was handed to the saleswoman and said,

“Hurry up and swipe the card, I have something else to do.”

After seeing this card, the saleswoman realized that the man in front of her was not joking.

The big guy on the board hurriedly said respectfully:

“Sir, wait a moment, I’ll settle the bill for you...”

Soon, Zynn signed his name on the bill and put the \$1.3 million diamond ring into his pocket.

Afterward, he chose a ready-to-wear suit in Armani that could barely fit in.

Chapter 5016

Although this suit was already expensive for ordinary people, it still made Zynn quite dissatisfied.

For a rich man of his level, it is an insult to wear ready-made clothes made in any brand store.

Under normal circumstances, it should be the top clothing masters of these brands.

Who come to the door in person and measure the size for him.

It is completely tailored according to his figure, such a suit can really be worn.

But at the moment, the conditions are indeed limited, and Zynn is no longer entangled.

After choosing the clothes, he put them on directly and put the diamond ring in the pocket of the new suit.

Only then did they rush back to the housekeeping department with Issac.

The staff of the hotel also brought up the ninety-nine roses that were prepared.

In Chinese custom, ninety-nine means forever, and for love, it is an excellent meaning.

Fortunately, the flowers prepared by the hotel concierge are all well-known top varieties,

And each flower is very fresh, delicate, and flawless.

At this time, Roma's eyelashes trembled slightly in the bathtub.

After Ruoli, who had never left for half a step, found out,

She knew that her mother would wake up soon,

So she couldn't wait to go around to the right side of the bathtub,

Gently stretched out her hand, followed her mother's right shoulder, and searched all the way into the mud.

Originally, Roma's right shoulder was downward, and it was a vertically downward and uneven wound.

Although her arm was cut off by the roots, due to the irregularity of the scar,

The entire wound was like tree bark, with its irregular lines and folds.

Roma usually wears long sleeves, so almost no one can see the wound of her broken arm except Ruoli.

And Ruoli, who has been careful about her mother,

Often touched her mother's wound when she slept with her as a child,

And asked her with concern whether it hurt or not, so she is very familiar with her mother's wound.

But when she touched down her mother's right shoulder, the vertical section like a cliff did not appear.

What she felt in her hand was her mother's round and full shoulders.

At this time, Ruoli's hands were shaking uncontrollably.

Then, she continued down the right shoulder,

And she touched her mother's upper arm, elbow, and forearm.

In the end, it was her mother's right hand that she had never seen, let alone touched!

At this moment, Ruoli burst into tears!

Since she was sensible, her birthday wish every year was to hope that her mother could become a normal person.

Although she knew that this kind of wish would never come true,

She still couldn't help but use the most precious wishing opportunity of the year to make this wish.

But who would have thought that the most impossible wish could actually become a reality?

Excited, Ruoli intertwined her fingers with her mother's right hand,

Lifted her right hand from the mud, and clasped her mother's right hand tightly with both hands.

At this time, as if Roma had just woken up from general anesthesia,

Her vision gradually became clear from blurred.

When she saw Ruoli in front of her, she asked lovingly,

"Ruoli, why are you crying?"

Ruoli held her mother's hand tightly, her tears kept flowing uncontrollably,

And she choked up at the same time and said: "I cry because I am happy..."

Roma didn't notice her right hand being held tightly by her.

She was without an arm for more than 20 years and was completely accustomed to living without a right arm,

So she saw the daughter cry with none stop tears,

And subconsciously raised her left hand, trying to help Ruoli dry her tears.

But just when her left hand was about to touch Ruoli's face,

She suddenly stayed on the spot as if struck by lightning.

Because she suddenly discovered that in addition to her left hand,

Chapter 5017

Roma also saw three hands within her line of sight.

The two belong to her daughter Ruoli, and the other is held tightly by her...

Roma only felt horrified and had a chill on her back!

She didn't know whose hand her daughter was holding, and she even felt like she was in a nightmare.

Terrified, she couldn't help but ask: "Ruoli...you...the hand you are holding is..."

Roma's expression suddenly froze when she asked this.

She originally wanted to ask her daughter who the hand she was holding belonged to.

However, at this moment, she suddenly felt that a nerve that had disappeared for many years was suddenly affected,

And a feeling of being clenched was returned.

That feeling came from her right hand that had been cut off for more than 20 years!

Roma is different from Ito Takehiko. Ito Takehiko just lost his legs.

He has been a normal person for nearly fifty years.

The sudden loss of his legs made it extremely difficult for him to adapt.

But Roma has also been a disabled person without a right arm for half of the past fifty years.

For such a long time, she has long been used to the feeling that her right arm is empty.

Now, her right arm suddenly returned, and she couldn't get used to it for a while.

However, when she was asked to subconsciously control her right arm,

She could clearly feel the clear feedback from all the nervous systems in her right arm.

That feeling was extremely real!

She looked at Ruoli terrified and asked,

“Ruoli...this...what's going on here...am I gone mad?!”

Ruoli hurriedly explained: “Mom Don’t be nervous! You are not insane,”

“This is all thanks to Mr. Wade’s remodeling pill, which can regenerate severed limbs!”

“Before you came, Ito Takehiko of the Ito family relied on Mr. Wade’s remodeling pill,”

“Both of the amputated legs have completely recovered!”

Roma was horrified when she heard Ruoli’s words, but her reason had already made her make an accurate judgment.

She has seen the miraculous effects of Charlie’s pills,

Which can make a martial artist use a stick of incense to cross the sky that can’t be crossed for decades.

Having seen this kind of miracle, and now that the severed limb is regenerated,

Although she is also extremely shocked, she will not question its authenticity.

After confirming that all this was a reality, Roma was so excited that she couldn’t add more.

She looked at her right hand and murmured, "Since the moment my arm was cut off,"

"I never thought that there would be a day when I could recover... .."

Ruoli took her mother's right hand and choked:

"Mom, didn't you ask me what I wished for my birthday before?"

"This was my wish... But I never thought that it would actually come true..."

Roma was moved to tears when she heard this.

The mother-daughter two have a very deep relationship,

And since they have been dependent on each other since childhood,

This relationship is much deeper than that of ordinary mothers and daughters.

And Roma's broken arm is a very special existence for the mother and daughter.

From a practical point of view, if Roma hadn't broken this arm, Ruoli would never have been born in this world.

Therefore, although the mother has lived with a disability for more than 20 years,

She was willing to have this broken arm in her heart, but her daughter was ashamed because of this.

How could she not know what her mother was thinking?

However, when she thought that she was exchanged by her mother with an arm,

She was full of guilt towards her mother.

But now, a reshaping pill given by Charlie completely untied Ruoli's knot,

And also made up for Roma's shortcomings for more than 20 years.

Chapter 5018

For a time, the mother and daughter were extremely relieved, and both were crying pear flowers with rain.

What the two of them didn't know was that Zynn, who had put on a suit,

Was already pacing back and forth in the living room nervously.

A large bouquet of bright roses was in his hands, and the diamond ring,

Which he was not very satisfied with, was also lying quietly in the lined pocket of his suit.

He had never proposed to a woman in his life, so he was inevitably nervous.

When he married Liona, it was not because he proposed to her,

But because Liona took the initiative to find him after Changying got married,

Put forward several requirements for marrying him, and said that as long as he could agree,

She would do it. marry him immediately.

At that time, Zynn did not hesitate, and immediately agreed in full,

And then the parents of both parties met, urgently set the wedding date, and hurriedly completed the wedding.

Due to the fast pace, there was no chance for Zynn to formally propose.

At this moment, while pacing back and forth, he silently recites the lines to propose marriage in his mind,

And at the same time, he also keeps an eye on the time on the watch.

Seeing that the mother and daughter had been in for half an hour,

He couldn't help asking Charlie anxiously: "Mr. Wade, why haven't they come out yet?"

Charlie smiled slightly: "It should be soon, are you ready?"

It's done..." Zynn replied without confidence, then wiped the sweat on his forehead,

And asked him a little helplessly: "Mr. Wade, please tell me,"

"The proposal is to kneel on one knee. Right? Give flowers or rings first?"

Charlie shook his head and said, "I don't know either."

Zynn asked subconsciously, "Why don't you know...Aren't you married?"

Charlie said lightly: "When I got married, it was basically an arranged marriage."

"My wife's grandfather was the sole leader and arranged the marriage, so there was no marriage proposal process."

After speaking, Charlie asked him, "Did you and Auntie not propose marriage back then?"

Zynn embarrassedly smiled and said: "You are in an arranged marriage, I was in a contract marriage, and we are half a catty..."

Charlie nodded understandingly, and said with a smile:

"I think, to propose marriage, the first step is to do the 'begging' step,"

"So it must be necessary to kneel on one knee first, and then take out the ring,"

"Ask the other party if she is willing to marry you, if the other party nods,"

"You put the ring on the other party, and then give her the flower,"

“If the other party refuses, you should stand up as a gentleman and prepare to leave.”

Zynn hearing this became even more nervous, and couldn't help asking:

“What if she leaves and refuses me for a while...”

“I will be under residential surveillance by her in the future. It's too embarrassing...”

Charlie said with a smile: “I think Ms. He has not been married for so many years,”

“And she is raising Ruoli by herself, and even after Ruoli becomes an adult,”

“She sent Ruoli a gift. Coming to your side to protect you, it can be seen that your weight in her heart is very high.”

“In other words, she should love you deeply.”

“If you propose to a person who loves you deeply, you can still be rejected.”

“Then you have to find the reason from within yourself.”

Zynn couldn't help but nodded as if to cheer himself up, and muttered:

“Mr. Wade you’re right... So, as long as I sincerely propose to Roma,”

“To show her what I think in my heart, she should not reject me,”

“Not to mention that if Ruoli is by her side, she should not reject me...”

After speaking, he quickly looked at Charlie, begging: “Mr. Wade, can I ask you one thing?”

Charlie said lightly: “You say it.”

Zynn said sincerely: “If Ruoli’s mother promises me, I hope you will allow it.”

“We will hold a simple ceremony and a few tables of banquets in the villa in Aurous Hill,”

“And then let Zhiyu and Ruoli come together!”

Charlie smiled and said, “If Ms. He promised you today, then wait for me to come back.”

“There will definitely be a grand wedding for you at Shangri-La in Aurous Hill.”

“At that time, everyone in the Su family can come to participate if they want,”

“Including Mr. Su who is far away in Madagascar, and Zhifei who is on the pilgrimage!”

Chapter 5019

Zynn was so shocked by Charlie's words that he was speechless.

He really didn't expect that Charlie would promise to hold a grand wedding for him.

In fact, the reason why he begged Charlie just now was that after Roma agrees to his proposal,

Charlie would allow him to hold a small ceremony and banquet in the villa where he was under house arrest,

Just because he didn't want to owe Roma a wedding.

But he also knew his current situation. Charlie was very kind to him by letting the He family put him under house arrest.

Although he lost his freedom to go out under house arrest in Aurous Hill,

His other freedoms were not restricted in that villa.

He uses mobile phones, computers, the Internet and TV, and can contact anyone he wants to contact,

And Roma also takes good care of his food and clothing.

Despite the previous behavior of the Su family being a dog in the Cataclysmic Front, and attacking Wade family,

Zynn is already very grateful to Charlie for his lenient treatment of himself and other family members.

In this case, as long as Charlie could promise him to hold a small wedding in the villa, he would be very satisfied.

But how could he have thought that Charlie would give him such a big concession.

At this moment, all Zynn's inner dissatisfaction with Charlie dissipated in an instant,

And the only thing left was gratitude.

He tried to calm down his emotions, bowed deeply to Charlie, and said to him with red eyes:

"Mr. Wade, thank you...Thank you very much!"

"Thank you for repaying your grievances with virtue, I thank you so much!"

Charlie smiled lightly, pointed behind him, and reminded:

“Ms. He should be out soon, you should do the business as soon as possible.”

For Zynn, Charlie can no longer speak of hatred.

Since he can sincerely propose to Roma now, it is enough to prove that this person has lost his way.

What’s more, Charlie admires Roma’s single-mindedness and dedication to this relationship,

So Charlie naturally hopes that this love reaches a conclusion eventually.

Moreover, Charlie has also made up his mind. After the wedding time is set,

He will tell Ruoli in advance to let her plan a honeymoon trip for her parents,

And then use it as a gift for the two at the wedding,

And she will also be there at the same time.

At that time, it will officially be announced that Zynn’s house arrest is lifted and he is completely freed.

At this time, Zynn didn’t realize that Charlie had even bigger surprises waiting for him.

Immediately afterward, there was a sound of a latch popping from the bathroom door,

And Zynn's whole body was instantly shaken, and he hurried to the bathroom door to get ready.

In the bathroom, Roma had put on a dress that her daughter had bought in advance,

Her white and flawless arms were directly exposed to the air, and she looked very young and confident.

Ruoli opened the door and walked out with her mother,

When she suddenly saw her father, standing outside the door in a suit,

And at Zynn's feet, there was a large bouquet of roses.

At this time, Ruoli didn't think that her father was going to propose to her mother.

She thought that her father knew from Charlie that her mother was about to return to normal,

So he prepared flowers to celebrate.

At this time, Roma did not expect that Zynn would be waiting at the door,

And was a little surprised for a while? As for Zynn, due to being overly nervous,

He didn't realize that Roma had undergone tremendous changes at this time.

The moment he saw her, Zynn's nervous mind went blank for a while,

And then he remembered the steps that Charlie told him before, and his heart slammed,

And he immediately fell to one knee on the ground.

The moment Zynn knelt down, Ruoli instantly realized her father's true intentions,

And covered her mouth in disbelief.

And Roma seemed to be aware of Zynn's intentions.

She, who had just regained her former self-confidence, was so nervous that she couldn't add more.

After all, in her opinion, she has been a servant of the Su family for so many years,

And is not worthy of a man like Zynn, not to mention that she has been a disabled person for more than 20 years,

And subconsciously feels that the gap between her and him has long been the difference between clouds and mud,

And even if it is a dream, she dares not have any arrogance.

However, seeing Zynn in a neat suit suddenly kneeling in front of her on one knee,

Roma was so panicked that her heart was beating wildly, and she even lost her breath.

Zynn kept his head down. After kneeling on one knee,

He fished for the ring box from the inner pocket of his suit.

Chapter 5020

Afterward, he held the ring box with one hand, opened the ring with the other,

Looked up at Roma's face with almost no trace of the years,

And said very emotionally: "Roma... for so many years,"

"I let you raise Ruo by yourself. It's really hard for you..."

Roma's tears kept flowing, but she just shook her head subconsciously and said softly:

"It's not hard... it's not hard at all... .."

Zynn's brain was confused, and as soon as he opened his mouth,

He found that he seemed to be in the wrong direction,

The ring box was already opened, shouldn't he propose first?

Thinking of this, he didn't know how to talk about the marriage proposal for a while,

So he could only bite the bullet and say, "That... I mean..."

"I haven't been able to be a father for so many years. The responsibility..."

"Made Ruoli suffer a lot of hardships and grievances..."

Ruoli saw that her father was in a mess, and while moved,

She couldn't help but choked and reminded: "Dad... What's the point you want to say?"

"The ring in your hand should be prepared for Mom, right?"

Zynn sincerely said: "Roma, I have really wronged you for so many years..."

"Today in front of Ruoli, I want to ask if you would like to marry me."

"If you are willing, for the rest of my life, I will I must do my best to make you two happy..."

Although Roma had realized what Zynn was going to do before,

She was still shocked when he asked if she wanted to marry him. She was speechless.

For her, marrying Zynn was something she didn't even dare to think about.

Strictly speaking, Roma never thought that she would marry Zynn in this life.

In addition to the huge difference between the identities of the two,

More importantly, since she had a relationship with him more than 20 years ago,

She has always been very ashamed of her involvement in the marriage of Zynn and Liona.

In the following twenty years, she hardly ever met Zynn again.

Even though the entire He family was serving the Su family,

And even the adult Ruoli was sent to Zynn's side,

Roma stayed in Mocheng and never set foot in the Su family again.

So, now Zynn suddenly proposed to her, and she didn't know what to do for a while,

So she was stunned and didn't move at all.

Ruoli on the side hurriedly urged: “Mom, what’s wrong with you? Dad is still kneeling on the ground!”

Roma came back to her senses and said in a panic,

“Eldest young master...I...I... I don’t know what to say...”

Zynn knew very well what Roma was worried about, and he said seriously:

“Roma, let’s stop worrying about what happened in the past, even without you,”

“My original marriage was not happy, not to mention that I am no longer the eldest young master of the Su family,”

“And there is no gap between you and me in terms of status.”

“Right now, I just want to live with you in a down-to-earth way.”

“After the rest of my life, I will give Ruoli a complete home.”

“Nothing else matters. If you think the Su family will make you uncomfortable,”

“I can give up all my rights and interests in the Su family.”

“Now I don’t ask for anything, just ask you can promise me!”

Ruoli couldn't help but persuade him: "Mom, just promise Dad,"

"Dad and Aunt Du have already divorced, and you have always had him in your heart for so many years,"

"Now Dad is proposing to you. , what are you hesitating about?"

"If you can become husband and wife, I will have a home in the true sense..."

Roma heard this, her psychological defense line loosened a lot.

Ruoli grew up in a single-parent environment since she was a child.

Although the He family loves her very much, she still cannot make up for the lack of her father's role.

Before the Su family did not provoke Charlie,

Roma even knew very well that Zynn would never publicly admit Ruoli as a daughter in his life.

But now, he is kneeling in front of him, and while proposing to himself,

He longs to give his daughter a complete home.

At this moment, all of Roma's concerns disappeared.

She said to Zynn with tears: "I promise you..."

Zynn immediately asked excitedly: "Really?! Roma, you really You promised to marry me?"

Roma didn't say anything, just looked at Zynn and nodded heavily.

Although this man whom she had loved for half her life was much older than her before,

And lost the heroic spirit of those days, she was still the most attractive one in her mind.

Before, she would always control her heart and restrain her emotions toward him.

But at this moment, her eyes were full of affection.

Chapter 5021

Ruoli, who was beside him, was also very relieved,

And hurriedly urged: “Dad, please bring the ring to Mom!”

“Oh, yes!” Zynn came back to his senses and quickly took the ring out of the jewelry box.

And Roma didn’t get used to her right arm being recovered at all,

So she handed over her left hand subconsciously.

Zynn held Roma’s palm lightly, and when he was about to put the ring on her,

Ruoli reminded him again: “Dad! Men are on the left and women are on the right!”

“The ring should be worn on the ring finger of mother’s right hand!”

Zynn’s mind was completely blank at this time, and he had to rely on his daughter’s instructions,

So when he heard this, he said without thinking: “Oh, right, I forgot about this...”

Roma came back to her senses, not too skilled, she handed her right hand to Zynn.

Zynn was nervous and just wanted to put the ring on her quickly,

So he didn't notice anything unusual.

When he held the ring and carefully put it on Roma's right ring finger,

He suddenly realized that something was wrong.

He stared at Roma's right hand for a long time, followed it all the way up,

And found that the entire arm was actually grown on Roma's right shoulder!

At this second, he subconsciously looked at Roma and asked in horror,

"Roma...this...what's going on?!"

Because of the nervousness, Zynn, who was a little confused,

Has only just found out that Roma, who lost her right arm for more than 20 years,

Actually, become a normal person with healthy arms!

At this moment, he also thought that Roma was wearing some kind of advanced prosthesis.

So he subconsciously said: “This...Where is this prosthesis made? This...this is too real!”

Roma said gratefully: “This is not a prosthetic...”

“It was Mr. Wade who gave me an elixir, and after taking it, the arm that was missing grew back...”

“What?!” Zynn asked dumbfoundedly, “It grew back?! How is this possible?”

Ruoli on the side reminded: “Dad, you have seen Mr. Wade’s magical powers on Waderest Mountain,”

“So we can’t use our limited common sense to measure his ability.”

Zynn’s expression froze for a moment, and he immediately remembered what he saw on Waderest Mountain that day.

The unbelievably powerful of Joseph was also defeated in a single blow in front of Charlie.

And the second of the four war commanders of the Cataclysmic Front also died easily.

Charlie's strength and ability are indeed beyond his understanding.

Therefore, it seems that there is nothing incomprehensible about being able,

To come up with an elixir that can regenerate a severed limb.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help sighing: "I didn't expect our family to be blessed by Mr. Wade..."

Roma nodded lightly and said, "Young master, please get up first, I want to thank Mr. Wade!"

"Yes, yes!" Zynn was completely convinced, he quickly picked up the roses,

Handed it to Roma, and said seriously, "Let's go thank Mr. Wade together..."

Charlie, who was in the living room, heard the conversation between the three people,

And without waiting for them to come out, he immediately stood up and said loudly,

"The three of you can have a good chat, I'll go back to the room first."

Has already stepped out.

Ruoli hurriedly chased out, and Charlie was already out the door.

After hesitating for a second or two, she chased out the door and shouted at Charlie's back,

"Mr. Wade..."

Charlie turned around, glanced at Ruoli, and said,

"Don't do anything. I said you will accompany them back tomorrow."

"I believe your grandfather and the others will be very happy to know the good news."

"Why don't you go back and give them a surprise? Besides, when I return to China,"

"I will hold a wedding for your parents. If this daughter has any ideas,"

"She can find a wedding company in advance to start communication."

Ruoli was very moved, and quickly asked, "Mr. Wade, can I stay here and wait for your dispatch?"

“When you are here there must be many places where people need to be employed!”

Charlie waved his hand and said, “You don’t have to stay here,”

“Go back to accompany your parents, from today onwards,”

“You will be considered the only child of the family of three.”

After speaking, he said again: “Oh, by the way, go to my place to sleep at night,”

“There are many rooms, you can choose anyone and give them both a little private space.”

She stuck out her tongue, closed the door directly,

Ran towards Charlie lightly, and said with a smile,

“I don’t think I should stay as a light bulb... “

Chapter 5022

One night, many people stayed up all night because of their happiness.

Ito Yuhiko was lying on the bed of the hotel at this time,

While he was pedaling his 'air bike' into the air, while looking at the chandelier with silly joy.

He liked the feeling of regaining his legs so much, if he wasn't afraid of his daughter's anger,

He would have wanted to go out and run three laps around New York.

The same goes for Tanaka Koichi.

He didn't lie on the bed for less than five minutes,

And he couldn't help but get down and walk around a few times,

And then put his legs on the table to look carefully and touch them carefully.

Roma didn't have much chance to experience the feeling of having her right hand again,

Because Zynn couldn't wait to carry her to the bedroom.

After more than 20 years, the two relived the passion of the year.

As for Duncan, who was the first to take Reshaping Dan,

He returned to his home in Houston with his wife, daughter, and son-in-law on the private jet of An family.

Since Stella endorsed him, his image in the eyes of his family is comparable to that of a superhero.

In their early years, his wife and daughter lived with him in New York.

At that time, he devoted himself to work and seldom asked about his wife and children.

And because of his identity as a policeman, he is quite strict with his wife and daughter on weekdays,

And the atmosphere at home has been very depressing without knowing it.

Later, his relationship with his family became tenser and tenser.

When his daughter was in college, she deliberately gave up the school in New York and chose to study in Houston,

In order to stay away from him so that she could breathe a sigh of relief.

The wife also took the opportunity to choose to accompany her daughter to study in Houston,

And began to separate from him in fact. But fortunately, the two sides have only been separated for a long time,

And it has not risen to the point of needing a divorce.

Duncan's daughter is not very good at her studies. She was rebellious when she was young,

And her father is a resolute detective who is more strict than ordinary parents.

Therefore, although her rebelliousness is struggling, she has never had a chance to emerge.

Although Duncan has lived in the United States for most of his life, He is a downright Chinese-style parent.

The way he treats his daughter's education can be summed up in the words

'excessive intervention and strict restraint'.

And because of the high pressure he brought, his daughter turned from rebellious to a relatively decadent school-weary mentality.

Because of this, the relationship between father and daughter has never been eased.

Duncan's income before retirement was almost \$400,000 to \$500,000 a year.

Although this income level is not low, it also firmly welds his family's social stratum to the middle class.

His daughter got married last year to a young Chinese man who graduated from a prestigious university and worked for NASA.

Although his son-in-law is somewhat talented, he is too high-spirited.

In addition, he is not valued very much in NASA, and he is even marginalized and thus a bit depressed.

Duncan understands his son-in-law quite a bit.

He is a professional in aerospace and has excellent education and skills.

However, because of his unrelated background, he has been suppressed where he works.

After returning home, Duncan left his family in the living room and said with emotion:

“It’s hard to come back, let’s have a meeting with everyone first.”

His wife, daughter, and son-in-law agreed without hesitation and sat on both sides of Duncan.

Duncan took out the \$10 million check given by Stella from his arms and said,

“As for this money, my current idea is to leave it all to the baby in Paula’s womb and make a family trust.

The daughter hurriedly said: “Dad, the child has not yet been born, you don’t have to think so long for him...”

Duncan said solemnly: “This is something I must consider because I did not think too much about you before.”

“That’s why our family is so alienated, and besides, I didn’t do it for you, but for your children and his future children...”

Speaking, he sighed: “I have more contact with your Uncle An and his family,

And I understand the truth. The reason why the rich in the West can keep getting rich is that their asset inheritance pays more attention to contracts, not blind inheritance.

So starting from the baby in your womb, we will also make a family trust,

And invest all ten million dollars into it. Before the child turns eighteen,

All this money will be used for the lowest-risk investment.

At the age of eight, it should be at least doubled.”

Duncan’s son-in-law couldn’t help but said at this time:

“Dad... there is something, I have been looking for a chance to tell you on the way back. But don’t be mad at me...”

Duncan looked at his son-in-law, nodded, and said, “Stephen, you can talk about it.”

The son-in-law hesitated for a moment, and then said bravely,

“When I was in the Anbang Building, Mr. Marsshal An talked to me,”

“And he said that the An family was willing to take out 100 million US dollars to make a trust for Paula’s children and me,”

“On the condition that if the child in Paula’s womb was a boy, we would give him the surname Li,”

“If it’s a girl, you can choose the surname Li, or wait for a boy to be born and let the boy’s surname Li...”

Duncan and his wife and daughter were both surprised.

Duncan was even more guilty. He didn’t expect that Marshal would tell his son-in-law about this in private, and quickly said:

“Stephen, don’t be angry, your uncle An told you this, mainly because you, Grandpa An is a bit of an old feudal person.”

“Don’t take it to your heart, let alone blame him...”

“No...” The son-in-law said awkwardly:

“Dad...I...I’ve...I’ve made my own...promise...”

Chapter 5023

“You agreed?!”

Duncan was surprised and excited when he heard his son-in-law’s answer.

Although he said that Mr. An was an old feudalist, he was actually told by Mr. An for a long time.

He knows that the old feudalism should be criticized to some extent,

But he also agrees with the logic of Mr. An, that is: the surname needs to be inherited.

Whether it is a man or a woman, as long as there are descendants of the surname,

Then this line will surely be passed down. However, once there is a break in the middle,

This vein will completely withdraw from the stage of history within a few decades.

Therefore, if the son-in-law promised to give his daughter’s child the surname Li,

Then his family’s surname could continue to be passed down.

Because of this, he was very excited when he heard that his son-in-law had agreed.

However, he didn't expect that his son-in-law, a talented man who had always regarded himself very highly,

Would be so easily persuaded by Marshal.

The son-in-law also seemed a little ashamed at this time.

He explained embarrassingly: "Dad, it's not that I have no prospects..."

"It's just that the conditions offered by the An family were too tempting..."

"Even if I work hard all my life, I can't leave it to future generations. It is so much money..."

The son-in-law at this time was just eager to give himself the reason for compromising with money.

But he didn't realize that his compromise was the result Duncan was most looking forward to.

However, in order to wash away his shame on his dignity, he continued to explain:

“Dad, what Uncle An said is almost the same as what you said just now,”

“What he means is, first take 100 million US dollars as a trust, and the trust is operated by An family’s trust company,”

“And because An family’s trust company is backed by the resources of the entire An family,”

“Their income is much stronger than that of most trust companies on the market,”

“So at least about 8% a year yield, as long as I fulfill my promise,”

“After 18 years, this trust can be conditionally lifted!”

After speaking, the son-in-law continued with a little bit of excitement:

“Dad, I probably used a quick calculation in my heart.”

“If Under the condition that an 8% rate of return can be guaranteed every year, and calculated according to compound interest,”

“Then after 18 years, the child will become an adult,”

“And the money will be changed from 100 million US dollars to a full 400 million US dollars!”

Speaking of this, the son-in-law is even more emotional and excited, he couldn't hold back his emotions, and blurted out:

"Dad, Mom, Paula! What is the concept of 400 million US dollars!"

"Even if we don't move the 400 million US dollars principal,"

"We will continue to calculate it according to the 8% rate of return every year."

"Then the annual interest is 32 million dollars!"

"32 million dollars! And there are so many every year!"

"No matter how serious inflation is in the future,"

"32 million US dollars will definitely be enough for a family's daily expenses for a year!"

"At that time, we can give our children the best living standard,"

"The top educational resources, let them become the top group of people in society!"

"This is a step-by-step class leap!"

“Also, in addition to our annual interest income of 32 million US dollars,”

“This principle of 100 million US dollars is immovable. In this case,”

“As long as the An family Trust Company that we rely on does not go bankrupt, we can continue at an interest rate of 8%!”

“But what if the trust company goes bankrupt? The law has long stipulated that the trust company’s own assets,”

“And the client’s trust property is completely separated.”

“Even if he goes bankrupt, it is impossible to liquidate our money during liquidation!”

“We only need to change a trust company, just transfer the rights.”

“In other words, as long as the United States is still there,”

“Our money will always be there! This is the eternal preservation of assets and the eternal prosperity of the family!”

Chapter 5024

The excited son-in-law, when he came to this point, his heart beat faster and his breath was short.

His whole face was flushed and sweat was pouring down, his eyes widened to the extreme involuntarily, and all the blood vessels were faintly bursting.

Duncan was a little dumbfounded when he heard it.

He couldn't help but ask: "100 million US dollars...can it have such a large amount of energy?!"

The son-in-law nodded his head without thinking:

"That's right! Dad! 100 million US dollars is such big energy!"

After speaking, he added: "Of course, the most important point here is that An family can guarantee us an annual net profit rate of 8%."

"Uncle An said that if the market environment declines, the net profit rate cannot reach 8%,"

"And there may even be losses. An family will also make up 8% of the net profit for our trust."

“For example, under normal circumstances, 100 million US dollars will add 8 million in the first year.”

“But if the market environment is not good this year, and only 90 million is left of the 100 million,”

“An family will give 18 million to ensure that our trust has 108 million remainings!”

“Yes! We don’t have to worry about loss at all when the An family endorses it,”

“We just need to wait for the trust income to be lifted after 18 years!”

Duncan’s wife and daughter were already dumbfounded, but Duncan said subconsciously:

“Stephen, this money. Is it not too much? How can our family,”

“How can we take so many benefits from others? This is really inappropriate...”

Duncan was not lying.

After listening to his son-in-law finish the calculation,

He realized that his family is not just giving him a sum of money, he is giving an indefinite and eternal promise.

As long as An family still exists, it will guarantee the interests of the trust.

This means that the An family has issued a long-term meal ticket to the Li family,

And the denomination of this meal ticket is still very high.

Therefore, although he expected that his son-in-law would agree to Marshal's request,

When he heard this, he also felt that the affection was too heavy, and he couldn't bear it.

But his son-in-law saw that he was a little hesitant, and said nervously:

"Dad! Don't forget about it, Dad! This is a great opportunity for our family to jump into the dragon gate.

If you miss it, you will regret it in your life!"

Having said that, he hurriedly winked at his wife Paula and blurted out,

"Paula, hurry up and persuade Dad!"

Paula was also frightened by this number, but she was not the same as her father.

Duncan has been a policeman all his life, and he has long looked down on life and death,

So he doesn't really care about money at all.

Otherwise, based on his relationship with An family,

He could quit his job as a police officer at any time in the past few decades of his life and go to them for a bite to eat.

And An family will definitely give him excellent treatment.

With An family's behavior and economic strength, maybe Duncan would have been now worth billions of dollars.

But Paula is different.

Paula's living conditions and the living environment from childhood to adulthood can barely reach the level of the American middle class,

But there are too many middle classes in the United States.

Moreover, Paula studied and lived in a capitalist society since she was a child.

It's just that she knew before that she yearned for the return,

But it was impossible to have the opportunity to achieve it.

But now, she suddenly realized that a rare opportunity is in front of her and within reach.

So she hurriedly said: "Dad... Even if it is for the sake of the children, you must accept it."

"If we have this trust, Stephen and I can have more children."

"In this case, our family will all of a sudden, will be prosperous."

Stephen couldn't help but blurted out: "Yes, yes! We must have more children!"

"And these children can all be surnamed Li, I agree with my hands and have no opinion!"

Chapter 5025

Originally, Duncan admired his son-in-law very much, but he always felt that this boy had the energy to not be overwhelmed,

Not afraid of being poor, and not to admit defeat or bow his head.

To put it simply, he felt that his son-in-law was very similar to him, and even had a shadow of himself.

It is precisely because of this, and Duncan has no son himself, so he treats this son-in-law as a son sincerely.

But the performance of his son-in-law at this moment made him realize that, as a detective who has read countless people,

His views on his son-in-law are one-sided, wrong, and naive.

He used to think that he was the kind of noble character who was rich and could not be promiscuous,

But now it seems that he is just a bit high starting point for “prostitution”.

And this starting point, in the past, neither himself nor his son-in-law could touch it at all.

It is as if a person never knows if he is afraid of heights if he has never been there.

Some people are shouting that they are not afraid of the sky, but maybe their legs will become weak at a certain height.

At this moment, Duncan suddenly despised him. However, after thinking about it,

He felt that he was not the same? Although the boy didn't impress him, but about the so-called surname and bloodline inheritance, didn't he impress him?

Both he and his son-in-law have betrayed their own loftiness,

But one is kneeling in front of money and the other is kneeling in front of inheritance.

Stephen didn't know what Duncan was thinking, but when he saw that his expression was cloudy and sunny for a while,

The whole person couldn't help but feel a little worried, and couldn't help saying:

"Dad, can you do it, you have something to say!"

Duncan hesitated for a moment, sighed, waved his hand, and said, "Forget it, just do as you said!"

“Really?!” Duncan nodded heavily and said,

“This is your grandfather An’s heart, but it is really too heavy.”

“I will find a way to pay it back slowly in the future!”

Excitedly clenched fists. Immediately afterward, the two rushed over excitedly,

Hugging Duncan from left to right, and their excited expressions were beyond words.

On the other hand, Duncan’s wife Julie’s expression has not changed from beginning to end.

At this time, Duncan’s daughter suddenly remembered something and asked,

“Dad...then...that 10 million from Miss Fei...what are your plans for it?”

As soon as these words came out of Paula’s mouth, Stephen on the side also immediately looked at Duncan,

And blurted out subconsciously: “Yes, Dad, do you have a plan now for the 10 million yuan?”

The billions of dollars are to be placed in a family trust, and the trust must be conditionally lifted when the first child turns 18.

That is to say, even if Duncan has already agreed, they must wait 18 years for the golden mountain of 100 million US dollars to achieve a huge leap in class.

No matter whether it is a luxury house, a luxury car, or a luxurious upper-class life,

All of them have to wait eighteen years. If you count the child's expected due date of eight months,

Rounding up equals to 19 years. However, the \$10 million check given by Stella is different.

This is not a conditional family trust, but a real cash check.

Just take this check to any bank in the United States and it can be exchanged for \$10 million in cash.

Duncan listened to them asking about the 10 million, and couldn't help but said:

"Actually, my original idea was to put the money in the trust,"

"But the trust I checked did not have such a high annualized return of 8%."

"Calculated with an annualized income of about %, it will be almost 20 million after 18 years,"

“And then starting from the 19th year, the interest can be taken out every year,”

“Part of which is used as the child’s education fund, and part as the child’s living allowance, etc.”

“After the child gets married, you can withdraw one million US dollars at one time.”

“If you have more than two children, you can divide the two million US dollars equally,”

“And the rest will continue to be placed in the trust...”

As he said this, his daughter said hurriedly: “Dad...you can’t put this money into the trust anymore...”

“In that case, we will put all the money in 18 years before we can withdraw it,”

“From now on, we will still have many uncertainties in the next 18 years.”

“For example, if you move to Houston to live with us in the future,”

“And the child will be born in our house, we will always have to change it.”

Chapter 5026

Paula continued: "For the older ones, Stephen and I don't have to live in an apartment in the city."

"We can come and live with you. In this case, you can also help us take care of our children,"

"And if there are more children, we may have to invite nannies,"

"There is still a lot of money needed to purchase all kinds of hardware..."

Duncan looked at the woman and asked her, "Paula, how do you mean to arrange ten million?"

Paula thought for a while, opened her mouth, and said,

"Dad, that's what I think, let's take a million dollars to exchange for a house,"

"We can change to a villa that is closer to the city, bigger, newer, better,"

"And then we can change the rest of the house. Upgrade the hardware,"

"Such as food and clothing expenses, cars, and home appliances,"

“And the rest will be put into more flexible financial management first,”

“And if necessary, you can withdraw at any time.”

Stephen couldn't help but agree: “Yes, Dad, I think this is more flexible.”

“With this money to support, we can choose a better private hospital for Paula to give birth,”

“So that her prenatal check-up during pregnancy can be more comfortable and convenient.”

Duncan hesitated for a moment, sighed, and said, “Well, as you said,”

“\$1 million to buy a house, \$500,000 to upgrade the family expenses, and another \$500,000 as a reserve for flexible withdrawals.”

“As for the remaining 8 million, all of them will be handed over to your mother.”

“How to arrange the specific arrangements is not counted by the three of us, your mother has the final say.”

Paula couldn't help but ask: “Dad, we only get the total amount.”

“Two million is it a little less... Why don't you take three million first...”

Duncan waved his hand: "I have made up my mind, what should I do first?"

"If you both feel there is another place to use the money next, go and apply for it with your mother."

After speaking, he looked at his wife and asked her,

"Julie, do you think this is okay?" Julie was stunned for a moment before returning.

When she came to her senses, she smiled and said,

"Duncan, if you want my opinion, you don't give me this money,"

"Isn't it a total of 8 million? Just put it in the trust, just get a short-term trust,"

"From now on, in the future For 18 years, take out 1/18 of it every year,"

"Until it is fully taken out after 18 years. As for how to use the money, we have the final say."

Duncan couldn't help but be a little confused, but he soon understood,

The wife also found that the child took money a little too seriously,

And didn't want to be the money manager directly.

So, he sighed softly and said, "Okay, just do it like this."

After speaking, he said, "Oh, by the way, if we want to buy a house,"

"Let's do it as soon as possible. I will go to another place in a few days,"

"I want to do something for the old man and Miss Fei."

Julie hurriedly asked: "What's the matter? Is it dangerous?"

Duncan smiled and said, "Don't worry, it's just to investigate something,"

"There is nothing dangerous, you know that the old man has a grandson who they have been unable to find,"

"He wants me to help him find the grandson, it's just looking for someone, there's no risk."

Julie breathed a sigh of relief, looking at her daughter and son-in-law,

Who were so excited that they couldn't control it and kept winking at each other,

She sighed silently. With a sigh, she stood up and said,

“Okay, Duncan, it’s getting late, let the children go back first, and we both have an early rest.”

The daughter and son-in-law didn’t think much about it,

And the two of them still had a lot to talk about in private,

So they agreed without thinking. After saying goodbye, they quickly drove back to their apartment in the city.

Seeing that Duncan was a little absent-minded and lonely,

Julie couldn’t help asking softly, “What’s wrong? Are you disappointed?”

Duncan smiled bitterly: “A little bit... a little bit.”

“I’m disappointed, but I think it’s understandable, so I’m more entangled.”

Julie nodded and said seriously: “Duncan, never test human nature, human nature is like this real world.”

Speaking of this, she changed the subject and said seriously: “But even the universe has boundaries!”

Chapter 5027

When Yuhiko Ito and Koichi Tanaka were running in Central Park wearing masks,

Ruoli and her parents, after saying goodbye to Charlie thankfully,

Went to the airport and took a flight back to Aurous Hill.

Charlie stayed in New York for two more days.

After spending two days with Ito Nanako and other members of the Ito family,

Ito Nanako also reluctantly said goodbye to Charlie, and the family set off for Japan.

After Ito Nanako left, Charlie gave Cataclysmic Front an order to bring back Phaedra,

Who had handed over the contraband to Elaine.

Phaedra's real name is Sivana Yan. In recent years, she has been with her head and followed Georgina to go offline.

This person's main task is to pretend to be a female entrepreneur under the false identity of Phaedra Zong,

And bring contraband to those who are going out of the country and hand it over to that mule selected by Georgina.

Although this woman did not kill anyone with her own hands,

But she followed Georgina and gave her help and did harm many innocent victims.

If it is reasonable, she should also be dead.

However, considering that she is now the key to Elaine's release from prison,

The people at Cataclysmic Front left her alone.

As for her companion who was also full of evil,

She was killed by the soldiers of Cataclysmic Front and thrown into the desert near Las Vegas.

At the same time, the Cataclysmic Front officers also possessed the identity information of Phaedra's domestic family,

So they used this as a bargaining chip to ask her to take the initiative to confess all her crimes to the police,

Otherwise, not only would they kill her, but also let her family pay the price.

Phaedra, who knew that she could not escape, did not dare to disobey the demands of the Cataclysmic Front Palace.

She knew that if she confessed to the police,

Although she would never be able to get out of prison again in her life, she could at least save a dog's life.

Therefore, at the moment, she has no second choice at all.

When Phaedra was brought back to New York and surrendered to the New York police,

She was at the Bedford Hills Correctional Institution on the outskirts of New York City,

And it was time for the inmates to have lunch.

According to the regulations of the Institution, before lunch starts,

The early warden will conduct a roll call for each cell. After the roll call,

The door of the cell will open and everyone will go to the restaurant in an orderly manner.

After eating in the restaurant, everyone will then go to the playground to let the wind out,

Return to the cell after the wind blowing, and count the number of people again.

After confirming that it is correct, close the door and wait for the afternoon meal.

At this moment, Elaine didn't know that her good days had already begun shrinking.

Right now, the number of people in her cell has just been counted,

But even though everyone else has already started to line up,

Elaine is still lying lazily on the bed, leisurely reading a book with her legs crossed.

The prison guard who counted the number of people turned a blind eye to Elaine's behavior.

After confirming that no one had escaped from the cell,

The prison guard said loudly: "Now you can go to the restaurant to eat!"

After speaking, she came to Elaine and said attentively:

"Sister, today the kitchen made pasta with bolognese sauce and shrimp steak."

"I asked the chef to prepare you a marinade with tomatoes and eggs."

"If you need it, just go to the restaurant and find her directly."

The main reason why this prison guard is acting so good to Elaine is because the warden has specific orders to take care of her.

As well as she knew the former prison guard was reduced to a prisoner just because she offended Elaine.

Therefore, every prison guard at the Institution knows that Elaine has a very strong background,

So they are very respectful when they see her.

Chapter 5028

The reason why the warden took care of Elaine was mainly that Elaine was the person Stella named her to take care of.

Stella's influence in New York is extraordinary, and it is by no means comparable to a small warden.

Therefore, for the warden, Elaine is a perfect opportunity for her to cling to the upper class,

So no matter what she doesn't want to miss it either.

It is precisely because of this that the prison guards in the entire Institution are even more afraid of Elaine.

And Elaine is not only authoritative in front of the prison guards,

Because the combat effectiveness of the three Cataclysmic Front Temple soldiers is really overwhelming,

The thorns, almost all of them have been cut several times.

Now it all stopped, and no one dared to be in prison for the slightest bit.

With the support of these three people, Elaine has long since become the veritable number one person and even gave herself a nickname, Bedford Hill Ghost.

At this time, Elaine looked at the prison guard, slowly put down the magazine reading in her hand,

And said with some dissatisfaction: "These magazines sent in the past few days are too boring,"

“The story inside is rotten and vulgar, and there’s no nutrition at all,”

“So can’t you show me a few books of “Zhiyin”?”

“Ziyin?” The prison guard is a native Chinese-American, so she doesn’t even know what “Ziyin” is.

So she asked nervously: “Sister Ma, what do you mean by “Zhiyin”?”

Elaine said arrogantly: “Zhiyin” is a very deep and literary book.

“These magazines are my favorite literary publications for so many years.”

“If it wasn’t for the prejudice against our writers,”

“The authors of “Zhiyin” would have won the Nobel Prize for Literature!”

The prison guard said embarrassedly: “Sister Ma, the Nobel Prize is not awarded by us, but mainly by the Swedes...”

Elaine frowned and asked, “Really? Why don’t I know?”

The prison guard quickly introduced: “Because Nobel was a Swede...he donated the money to give out the Nobel Prize.”

Elaine realized that she had missed out, and immediately snorted coldly and said:

“So what? What about Sweden and Switzerland? Isn’t it all controlled by you Americans?”

The prison guard hurriedly said: “Sister Ma, this Nobel... It really has nothing to do with the United States. ...”

Elaine said impatiently: “Oh, I won’t talk nonsense with you anymore,”

“Hurry up and find a way to get me a batch of “Friends” to have a look.”

The prison guard had to respectfully say: “Okay, Sister Ma, I’ll go and find a solution for you now!”

Elaine snorted and waved her hand: “Okay, you can go out.”

The prison guard nodded quickly and said: “ Okay, Sister Ma, then I’ll go out first.”

After the prison guard left, a group of attentive female prisoners gathered around and said,

“Sister Ma, how was your rest?”

“Sister, let’s accompany you to dinner!”

Elaine hummed and sat up slowly from the bed, she stretched lazily.

Later, she saw the obedient Chloe in the crowd.

That Chloe, the prison tyrant in the previous cell, has been trying every means to impress Elaine,

But unfortunately, in this cell, she has completely become Elaine’s venting object.

Seeing Chloe, Elaine waved to her impatiently and said,

“Come on, Chloe, I have something to do with you.”

Chloe suddenly trembled nervously, and quickly asked respectfully:

“Ms. Ma, what’s the matter?”

Elaine asked coldly, “I can’t call you if I’m fine?”

Chloe kept shaking her head and said, “Yes, of course,”

“You can call me, I am at your disposal 24 hours a day...”

Elaine snorted in disdain and said sharply: “You and Jessica don’t go to dinner today,”

“Stay here and take everyone’s dirty clothes and clean them up,”

“If you have left one, I’ll slap you fifty times!!”

Chloe said in horror: “I...I just washed everyone yesterday.”

“The changed sheets, quilts, and pillowcases have been washed until twelve o’clock at night, can we take it easy...”

Elaine threw the reading in her hand directly on Chloe’s face, instantly smashing half of her face flushed,

And then said coldly: “If you dare to bargain with him, I will give you everyone’s pants and br@s in the future.”

Chapter 5029

Elaine's icy voice made Chloe and Jessica pale in fright.

In recent days, their lives have been like hell.

What the two of them did to Elaine before, combined with Elaine's stubborn character,

It is doomed that the two of them will not have a good end.

And Elaine also started beating and torturing the two of them,

And gradually turned into the extreme humiliation and enslavement of the two of them.

She won't let them eat, find them all kinds of work, and watch them work hard,

Without a moment's breath, this is Elaine's favorite thing to do.

For example, when the weather is hot, she likes to go barefoot in the cell,

So the two of them have to take turns to wipe the floor at least five times a day.

If the soles of her feet get dirty after walking in the cell for a day,

Then the two of them will not want to sleep that night.

When others are sleeping, they have to kneel on the ground and wipe the floor all night.

Right now, Elaine asked the two of them to wash dirty clothes,

And neither of them dared to have any disobedience, so they could only accept it silently with tears.

Seeing that the two of them began to honestly collect the sheets and quilts that every one replaced,

Elaine sneered with satisfaction, then stood up and greeted the people around her: "Let's go, let's eat!"

The others quickly followed. Surrounded her and walked out of the cell.

Along the way, no matter who she meets, no matter what the identity, age, or skin color of the other party,

They will almost always greet Elaine respectfully saying "Hello Sister Elaine."

This feeling of responding to all kinds of calls made Elaine extremely satisfied and extremely inflated,

And the whole person was a little flirtatious.

When they came to the restaurant, the people who were queuing for dinner immediately consciously moved away from left and right.

The woman who was originally in the first line immediately said respectfully,

"Sister Elaine, please you first!"

Elaine hummed and took a step. Walking up, looking at one of the staff members, she asked,

"Is the tomato and egg marinade I wanted ready?"

The staff immediately nodded and said, "Sister Elaine it is ready."

With that, she took out a heat preservation box from under the dining table,

Which was filled with scrambled eggs with tomatoes made in Chinese cuisine.

Elaine nodded with satisfaction. This is what she specifically asked the prison guards to arrange for her.

Eating the meals provided by the prison every day really makes her feel a little bored.

In addition, they eat too much meat, sugar, and oil.

So much that she now misses the light and simple food of tomato and egg noodles.

Elaine winked at another prisoner beside her, and the other party immediately understood,

And hurried forward to take the insulation box, and then asked Elaine:

"Sister Elaine, where else do you want to eat?"

Elaine said lightly: "Just prepare a bit of everything and bring it over."

"Okay!" The prisoner nodded respectfully, and then, together with another prisoner,

Put all kinds of food on the plate, and followed Elaine to Elaine's royal palace dining table.

This dining table is by the window, with the best and most comfortable view.

Ever since Elaine became a ghost at the Bedford Hills Correctional Institution,

She has made a rule that she can only use this table in the future.

Originally, almost every day there would be quarrels and even conflicts between prisoners for this table,

But since she became the boss here, everyone will consciously stay away from this table to avoid angering her.

After all, Elaine not only has three extremely capable sidekicks,

But more importantly, from the prison guards to the warden,

They must give her face. It can be said that she is all in all here.

She came to her favorite table and sat down.

Chapter 5030

The attendants on both sides hurriedly put the plates and lunch boxes in front of her.

A staff member also quickly brought a glass of iced Coke and said respectfully,

“Sister Elaine, this is sugar-free cola, you can drink it with confidence without worrying about blood sugar.”

Elaine hummed with satisfaction, took a sip of the cola,

And immediately felt a refreshing comfort in this hot summer.

She couldn't help but sigh in her heart: “This person is also strange.”

“I never want to drink Coke when I see it outside, but here,”

“Drinking a sip of iced Coke can be so satisfying.”

Thinking happily, the previous prison guard was in a hurry.

Running to her dining table, she said with joy,

“Sister Elaine, Sister Elaine! There is good news, Sister Elaine!”

Seeing her excited face, Elaine suddenly thumped, and couldn't help but blurted out and asked,

“What good news made you so excited.”

The prison guard hurriedly explained: "Sister Elaine, your lawyer is here!"

"My lawyer?!" Elaine's expression instantly froze, and she exclaimed:

"Is that James White? What is he doing here?!"

The prison guard said excitedly,

"He came to meet you, saying that there is great news to convey to you."

Elaine was stunned frowned and said: "Could it be... Did he clear my suspicions?!"

The prison guard said without hesitation: "It should be,"

"Otherwise how can it be called good news?! Sister Elaine, congratulations to you,"

"You will be able to clear your suspicions and regain your freedom soon!"

Elaine's expression was a bit depressed, and she thought to herself:

"But I don't want to recover my freedom now..."

"If I recover now Now that I am free, how can I be a ghost in Bedford Mountain?"

The prison guard saw that Elaine was a little lost, and couldn't help reminding:

"Sister Elaine, the lawyer is waiting in the interview room now, do you want to go now?"

After speaking, she hurriedly said: "Sister Elaine, why don't you eat first,"

"It's the same thing before you go after you've eaten enough,"

"Just let the lawyer wait in the meeting room for a while."

Elaine felt a little bit in her heart. Unsteady, what is going on,

She has to see James White before she can eat know.

So, she stood up and said, "Take me to see him first, otherwise I really can't eat!"

With that, she followed the prison guard to the interview room of the correctional institution.

At this point, New York's most famous criminal lawyer, James White, was already waiting here.

Seeing Elaine come in, he immediately stood up and said with great respect:

"Hello, Ms. Ma, we meet again."

Elaine nodded absently, and then asked him:

"What did you come to see me for? Is something wrong?"

James said with a smile: "Ms. Ma, I came here to tell you good news,"

"The woman who handed you the contraband at the airport has finally been brought to justice!"

"What?!" Elaine blurted out and asked, "Are you talking about Phaedra?"

James explained: "That woman's real name is not Phaedra, her name is..."

Elaine put it down impatiently and waved her hand, interrupted him, and said,

"I don't care what her name is, I just want to know what the state of the matter is now."

James thought that Elaine couldn't wait to go out, so he looked excited

"According to my informant in the NYPD, the woman has confessed to the police what she did,"

"And the police can now basically confirm that you are innocent,"

"But the police still need to go further with some legal process, and when it's over,"

"You'll be issued a certificate that you really didn't know anything about it,"

"And then a document will be sent to Bedford Hills Correctional Institution, and then you'll be free ."

When Elaine heard this, she quickly asked, "Then when will they let me out?"

James looked at the time and replied, "I'm afraid it's a bit late today, but tomorrow will be fine!

"Ah?!" Elaine blurted out with a look of disappointment:

"Then what... can't we let them slow down for a few more days?"

Chapter 5031

Elaine's words made James stunned on the spot.

He subconsciously asked: "Ms. Ma, what do you mean by a few days' delay?"

Elaine said angrily: "A few days later is the literal meaning,"

"Just let them be a few days later, don't be so anxious!"

James' whole person was instantly embarrassed.

He really couldn't understand why Elaine made such a strange request.

Confused, he couldn't help but ask: "Ms. Ma, I'm a little confused,"

"Don't you want me to get you out of here as soon as possible? Why don't you want to go out now?"

Elaine said seriously: "To tell you the truth, I have fallen in love with this place,"

"The people here are very friendly, and I have made a lot of friends here."

"I'm not an American, and I'll be returning to China in a while."

In fact, Elaine has no real friends here at all,

And some are just flatterers from all over the world.

These people are respectful and flattering to her every day, and even make her feel like a queen.

It is not easy for ordinary people to experience this kind of feeling.

After all, the free world has always been a place where there are people outside the world,

And it is difficult to find the feeling of being self-reliant.

But in a small environment like a prison, it is relatively easy to implement.

So Elaine also knew very well that if she left Bedford Hills Correctional Institution,

She would never be able to find this kind of self-serving experience.

James was also a little confused at this time.

He really couldn't figure out why Elaine fell in love with this ghost place.

So, he said embarrassedly: "Ms. Ma, this matter is not up to you and me now."

"In this matter, it all depends on the efficiency of the police."

If they are efficient enough, you will be released soon."

"Of course, if their efficiency is slow enough, maybe you can stay here for a few more days."

Elaine suddenly thought of something, and quickly said to him:

"By the way, aren't you invited by my son-in-law's client?"

“Then can you ask my son-in-law’s client to help me clear the way with the police,”

“So that they don’t let me out for the time being,”

“Wait another 10 days or so, and let me out in another ten days!”

Because the case is almost closed, Elaine’s situation is equivalent to taking a reassurance pill.

Although she had been very comfortable here before,

She was somewhat worried, what if she couldn’t get out by herself?

Prison life is fun, and it’s fun to be a ghost in Bedford Hills, but it’s all based on experiencing life.

If she really can’t get out, so that this kind of life becomes normal, then she can’t stand it.

But now she can be completely relieved, Phaedra has surrendered,

And her grievances have been washed away, so she can leave whenever she wants.

That being the case, she would prefer to stay at ease for a few more days.

James was a little embarrassed at this time, but he had a goal of not disappointing customers,

So he immediately agreed and said, “Ms. Ma, don’t worry, I will help you with this matter!”

Elaine breathed a sigh of relief and said, “Then don’t forget, I’m waiting for your good news.”

...

The first thing James left Bedford Hill Correctional Institution,

He immediately took out his mobile phone and called Douglas, the old man of the Fei family.

On the phone, he reported Elaine's strange performance to Douglas one by one,

And Douglas hurriedly conveyed Elaine's demands to Charlie word for word.

When Charlie was on the phone and heard Mr. Fei say,

That Elaine didn't want to leave the prison for the time being, he himself felt dumbfounded.

He really didn't expect that his mother-in-law would be addicted to squatting in prison.

It seemed that she had a really good life at the Institution.

At this time, Douglas on the other end of the phone said respectfully,

"Mr. Wade, it's not too difficult to keep your mother-in-law in Correctional Institution,"

"I can call friends from the judicial department to say hello."

Chapter 5032

Charlie said without thinking at this time:

“Forget it, don’t bother, let’s arrange for her out of prison tomorrow.”

In fact, Charlie didn’t want to let Elaine out so early.

After all, he doesn’t really look forward to see her face every day.

However, he also has to consider the feelings of his wife.

He has been away from Providence for some time. During this time,

His wife goes to school and lives alone, and she has to worry about Elaine in prison.

Life is a bit torturous for her.

Although she was 100% sure that he could bring Elaine out at any time,

In her view, even if she was more sure of what he said, she would still feel insecure.

After all, from her point of view, her mother was framed this time and stabbed out a big basket,

And she might be sentenced to life imprisonment for the slightest carelessness,

So she could not reassure herself completely before her mother was released from prison.

Charlie didn't want Claire to continue to worry,

So he planned to let Elaine come out tomorrow, and then take her to Providence,

So that Claire could feel at ease as soon as possible.

Right now, at Bedford Hills Correctional Facility.

Since Elaine met James White, her mood has become uneasy.

When she returned to the restaurant, she lost her appetite even for the tomato and egg braised noodles.

When a group of people saw that she was in a state of dismay,

They hurriedly asked, "Sister Elaine, what's wrong with you? Did something happen?"

Elaine shook her head dejectedly and said,

"It's nothing, you don't have to worry about it."

Elaine didn't want to tell them that she might be leaving soon.

In that case, it is estimated that many of them will celebrate with the crown.

Even inmates in other cells will celebrate the departure.

Therefore, Elaine decided not to say a word,

And let every second she stayed in the Bedford Hills Correctional Institution be fearful.

However, in order to ensure that she could stay in prison for a few more days,

She used the public phone in the playground to call Charlie when she was out for fresh air.

After Charlie connected, Elaine hurriedly said on the other end of the phone:

“Good son-in-law, it’s Mom!”

Charlie said politely: “Mom, how are you doing these two days?”

Elaine said repeatedly: “All fine. Good, very good,”

“I called you just to tell you don’t worry about Mom, I am okay inside.”

Charlie snorted and said, “That’s good, by the way, Mom,”

“I heard about the suspect who lied to you. The person has been caught, I believe you will be out soon.”

Elaine hurriedly said: “Good son-in-law, I am calling to talk about this matter,”

“Can you help Mom to tell your client and let them find a relationship,”

“Don’t let me come out so early, I don’t want to come out now...”

Charlie pretended to be curious and asked, “Mom, what’s wrong with you?”

“It’s hard to get a chance to regain your freedom. Now, why don’t you want to come out?”

Elaine said hesitantly: "That... the thing is that mom made some friends in here,"

"And I'm quite speculative with these people. I want to talk to them every day."

"So I want to stay for a few more days! Charlie, I don't care! You must help Mom find a way!"

Charlie said vaguely: "Okay, then I'll give it a try, but I'm not sure it will work."

Elaine reminded: "It must be done! If you can't help your mother,"

"She will give the prison guard a big mouth immediately so that they could lock me up again!"

Charlie smiled helplessly: "Okay. Okay, I'll help you think of a way to make you satisfied."

"It's almost the same!"

Elaine hung up the phone contentedly after receiving Charlie's promise.

However, Charlie didn't have any idea of helping Elaine get her wish.

He directly sent a voice message to Joseph, which read:

"Joseph, all the people you arranged for the Bedford Hills Correctional Institution can be evacuated,"

"And find a way to let them complete their evacuation tomorrow at noon."

Joseph immediately replied with a message:

“Okay, Mr. Wade, your subordinate will make arrangements!”

Chapter 5033

Charlie knew Elaine very well every move of her in prison

He is very aware of her acting style and thinking logic.

Now that she has fallen in love with Bedford Hills Correctional Institution,

And liked the feeling of being intimidating there and being a ghost,

Then if she doesn't take his request seriously, she should let her be.

She will be released from prison tomorrow, so she should definitely be unwilling.

In this way, whenever she thinks about her wonderful life in there, she will definitely criticize him later.

So the best way is to let herself decide to leave that place.

Don't look at how happy she is now, but it's not difficult for her to decide to leave by herself,

As long as the three female soldiers are evacuated,

She will definitely change immediately, like crazy, and want to come out quickly.

Elaine doesn't know what kind of routine her good son-in-law has prepared to deal with her.

In order to ensure that Charlie could keep her in Bedford Hill Correctional Institution,

After dinner, she was going to call him again to inquire about the progress of the matter.

On the playground, the Chinese prison guard saw Elaine and said very politely:

“Sister Elaine, what are you doing in such a hurry?”

Elaine said worriedly: “Oh, the lawyer was here at noon today. Wasn’t he?”

“Told me that my case has been settled and that I will be released tomorrow.”

“Really?!” The prison guard said in surprise: “Congratulations to you,”

“Sister Elaine, you will be free soon.”

Elaine waved his hand: “To tell the truth, I don’t want to go out yet,”

“So I’m going to call my son-in-law and ask him to say hello to the boss of the New York police system,”

“And let me stay here longer. a few more days.”

The prison guard asked in surprise: “Sister Elaine, why are you doing this?”

“Everyone here wants to go out early, why do you want to stay for a few more days?”

“This kind of opportunity to experience life, I also want to know more about,”

“Feel more about life in American prisons, and introduce myself to my friends when I go back in the future.”

Although the prison guard didn't understand, she still said with a very polite smile:

"Sister Elaine, I think you are here to experience the hardships of the American people..."

As she spoke, she suddenly remembered something and said quickly,

"Publishing books is very popular here, not only by simple writers,"

"But also by some writers with special experience also like to publish books,"

"You shouldn't be accumulating materials for your own writing, right?"

Elaine's eyes lit up, and she said, "Oh, this is a good reason, this..."

Thinking of it, she hurriedly said to the prison guard:

"I won't tell you first, I'll go and call my son-in-law!"

On the phone, she asked him, "Good son-in-law, how is the work that Mom asked you to do?"

She thought of the flash of inspiration just now, and said to him,

"By the way, good son-in-law, Mom wants to stay here for a few more days,"

"Not just for fun and making friends, but Mom also wants to go back and be able to write a book or something,"

"Such as 'The Days I Was in Prison in the United States',"

“To expose the darkness in American prisons, maybe it will be a hit!”

Chapter 5034

Charlie was stunned, Elaine writing a book?

To reveal the darkness in American prisons? Seems like she's the darkest one at Bedford Hill Correctional Facility right now?

However, he didn't say anything, just smiled slightly, and said in a very determined tone:

"Mom, don't worry, I have already greeted my client,"

"And he said that he will definitely help you clear the relationship,"

"So that if you don't want to, the New York police wouldn't let you out so soon."

"Okay!" Elaine burst into a smile when she heard this.

For her now, the flowery world outside is still a little unremarkable,

And she feels more satisfied with the dominance of Bedford Hills Correctional Institution.

So, she said happily: "It's still my good son-in-law who has the ability!"

"It's amazing to be able to find a relationship so in New York!"

Charlie laughed and said casually: "It's a coincidence,"

"There just happens to be a client. Otherwise, I couldn't help you much here."

Elaine said with a smile: "Oh, okay, it's good to be able to help!"

"Good son-in-law, then mom won't keep you busy,"

"You help mom Say hello to Claire and tell her not to worry,"

"And also, you don't have to wait in New York all the time,"

"Go back to accompany her first, and Mom will come out in ten days and a half."

"Okay." Charlie opened his mouth and said,

"I'll tell Claire in a while, so you don't have to worry about it."

After hanging up the phone, Elaine was overjoyed.

She happily hung up the phone, and when she turned her head,

She bumped into a woman's back. The woman turned her back in anger but

When she saw Elaine, she immediately bowed respectfully and said "Sister Elaine!"

Seeing her shivering nervously, Elaine couldn't help sneering, and said casually,

"I am in a good mood now, so I am letting you go this time."

After speaking, she turned her face and walked away swaggeringly.

On the playground, everyone who saw her still respectfully greeted her, which made her mood even better.

But she still doesn't know that all this is about to usher in a drastic change tomorrow!

...

The next day.

The first thing Elaine did after getting up was to vent on Chloe and Jessica.

Seeing that the two of them were still sleeping on the bed,

She immediately went to the bathroom to bring out a basin of cold water,

And poured half of the water on Chloe's body.

She poured the remaining half of the basin onto Jessica, who was curled up on the other bed.

Jessica also screamed in fright, and then jumped up from the bed.

Seeing Elaine standing in front of her with an empty basin,

The two wet people dared to be angry but did not dare to speak.

Elaine looked at Chloe and asked coldly,

"What do you think I'm doing? Why don't you get up and work!"

Chloe cried and said, "We did laundry until the early hours of the morning,"

"And we just fell asleep three or four hours ago. Can you still let us live for an hour?"

Elaine said contemptuously: "It's already cheap for you to sleep for three or four hours!"

"Get up quickly and wipe the floor for me, if there is dust on my feet, look if I won't kill you!"

Elaine has a deep hatred for Chloe.

In her opinion, even her mother-in-law was not as pure evil as Chloe.

Chapter 5035

In addition, Elaine herself is a character that must be punished.

Now that she has become the boss here, she will naturally retaliate on Chloe.

Chloe dared to be angry but didn't dare to speak,

So she could only get up quickly, and with Jessica, went to the bathroom to change into clean clothes,

So she began to kneel on the ground and wiped the floor with all her might.

After everyone moved freely in the cell for a while,

The prison guards came over and began to roll the call.

After the name was called, the prison guard suddenly said, "Evelin Chen, Shaniya Wang, Anika Luo,"

"You three come back after dinner to prepare, and pack your personal belongings,"

"And you can go through the formalities for getting out of prison before noon today."

As soon as this came out, Elaine's expression suddenly became extremely horrified.

The three names that the prison guard called were the three female soldiers of the Cataclysmic Front,

who were Elaine's biggest supporters at this Institution?

It is precisely because of the unparalleled combat effectiveness of these three people,

That no one dared to provoke Elaine here.

As for those former prison bosses, who had tried to challenge Elaine's authority,

They were all taught a good lesson by these three.

Later, all those who were unconvinced were beaten and feared,

And Elaine became a well-deserved Bedford Mountain ghost.

However, she never thought that the three big backers who supported her,

To become the Bedford mountain ghosts would suddenly be released from prison!

Nervous, she immediately asked, "What's the matter?! They...they are going out now?"

The prison guard smiled, nodded, and said,

"The defendant in their case has been withdrawn, and it can be done today. They will be free again."

As she said that, she looked at Elaine and said with a smile,

"By the way, Sister Elaine, I asked the kitchen to prepare soy milk fritters for you. You can try it later."

Elaine stayed on the spot. What soy milk fritters, she is so scared that her face is blue and white now.

The three female soldiers were also a little surprised.

Because the order they received before was to protect Elaine at the Bedford Hill Correctional Institution.

Therefore, in their opinion, only when Elaine is released from prison first will it be their turn.

But they never imagined that they would be released from prison in front of Elaine.

The three of them are also very clear that they have helped her during this time,

And established absolute prestige in the Bedford Hill Correctional Institution,

But at the same time, they have also made countless enemies.

Because the three of them were by Elaine's side 24 hours a day,

Those who were beaten naturally did not dare to make trouble.

However, if the three of them are released from prison first and only Elaine is left,

Then will she not be beaten to death by these vengeful people?

No one else will say it, just Chloe, who is in the same cell, will probably kill Elaine!

Elaine was also trembling with fright at the moment.

She never dreamed that the transition from heaven to hell would come so quickly!

When Chloe, who was kneeling on the ground and mopping the floor,

Heard this, the whole person immediately cheered up.

She knew very well that Elaine's protective umbrella here mainly came from two aspects,

And the first to bear the brunt were these three women who were particularly capable of hitting.

The second is the special care that the prison guards gave her.

And what really troubled Chloe was the three women living in the same cell.

Chloe hated Elaine for a long time. When she heard that the three women are going to be released from prison,

The first thing that came to her mind was to wait for the three women to leave,

And after everyone had finished she will beat Elaine to death.

Chapter 5036

As for what would happen after Elaine tells the prison guards,

Chloe had completely ignored it at this time.

During this period of time, she was tortured by Elaine in an inhuman form,

And she just wanted to work hard for her.

The reason why she has been restrained is that she knew that with these three women, it is useless to try her best.

But after waiting for the three women to leave, the desperate opportunity came!

At this time, Elaine was in a panic and fear filled her heart,

And she also gave Chloe a look. When she saw that Chloe was secretly aiming at her with extremely vicious eyes,

Elaine only felt a chill in her back.

At this time, she could not wait to slap herself a hundred times on her big mouth.

She pondered nervously in her heart: "Dmn...isn't this a finished calf?"

"It's not...If I knew that the three of them would be released today,"

"Yesterday I would ask Charlie to Hurry up and get me out of prison today!"

“It’s good now... Charlie has already greeted his friends and helped me to stay here for a few more days,”

“Then when the three of them leave, am I going to die here?”

At this time, the three female warriors of the Cataclysmic Front were also a little worried.

Among them, Evelin, the leader, couldn’t help but said to Elaine:

“Sister Elaine, we are leaving, you must take care of yourself!”

Elaine was about to cry, and she held Evelin’s hand tremblingly, cried, and said:

“Evelin, Evelin, you can’t leave me here, Evelin! If you leave like this, what will I do, Evelin...”

“Chloe and Jessica, these two b!tches, can’t wait to strip me alive?”

“There are others in other cells... They must all want to kill me...”

Evelin helplessly said: “Sister Elaine, I... I don’t know how I can go out so soon,”

“I thought I had to go out later than you... When we leave, You must take good care of yourself,”

“Or you should hurry up and find a way to get out as soon as possible...”

Elaine choked and said, “It’s too late to say anything...”

“Even if I want to go out, I have to call my son-in-law first,”

“And ask my son-in-law to quickly think of a way, but you all leave before noon today.”

“Even if my son-in-law can get me out in the afternoon,”

“I’m afraid I won’t survive the period from noon to the afternoon...”

After speaking, she looked at Evelin and said expectantly:

“Evelin Why don’t you hurry up and do something! Go out and hit a prison guard,”

“Or beat a few prisoners in front of the guard, so you can be locked up again?”

Evelin was stunned, then shook her head and said: “Sister Elaine...”

“The judicial system doesn’t work that way. Even if I beat the prison guards here,”

“It wouldn’t just keep me in jail, they would definitely notify the police first.”

“I get caught, and then the police will charge me to the court,”

“And then the court sentences me to come in before that I couldn’t come in.”

“Then when I come in, it is estimated that it will be two days later... “

Ah?!” Elaine was as anxious as an ant on a hot pan,

And kept spinning in circles. She cried and muttered in her mouth:

“It’s finished, it’s finished, this time I’m really finished!”

Speaking, she suddenly came back to her senses and said nervously:

“No, I have to hurry up and call my good son-in-law and let him quickly find a way to save me...”

Evelin comforted her and said:

” Sister Elaine, don’t worry first if you want to make a phone call,”

“You have to wait for the wind time, or go to a meal first!”

Elaine said in a panic: “I have the heart to die now, how can I still have the mood to eat...”

After she finished speaking, she mumbled to herself with tears in her eyes,

“My good son-in-law, it’s up to you whether Mom can get out alive...”

“You can and you must find a way to save your mother...”

Chapter 5037

When Elaine was in a state of despair, while she was absent-mindedly grabbing breakfast in the restaurant,

The news that the three powerful inmates were about to be released from prison,

Had already spread throughout the Bedford Hills Correctional Institution.

Everyone knew that the reason why Elaine was able to make a kingdom here was mainly,

Because she had three women who were powerful enough to be perverted.

Now, these three women are suddenly going to be released from prison,

This means that Elaine will completely lose her asylum!

As a result, many people who were suppressed, humiliated by Elaine,

And even cleaned up by the three females, began to ignite the flame of revenge in their hearts.

Everyone was looking forward to repairing Elaine after the three people leave,

To see if she was still the so-called Bedford Mountain ghost.

Because of this, throughout breakfast time,

Elaine could always feel the eyes and threats from all directions.

The flustered Elaine, after breakfast, went to the playground to grab a public phone as soon as possible,

Got the phone, and called Charlie immediately.

After receiving Elaine's call, Charlie didn't find it strange at all,

And asked with a smile, "Mom, why did you call me so early?"

"I have already done everything you asked me to do yesterday,"

"And it is expected that the New York police will be there after a week,"

You will regain your freedom. During this time, you can have a good time in there with your new friends,"

"And by the way, you can also accumulate some materials for the book you want to write."

Elaine suppressed the fear in her heart and blurted out:

"Good son-in-law, about that...you better let them release me quickly, I don't want to stay here..."

Charlie pretended to be surprised and asked, "Mom, why did you suddenly think about it again?"

"I just said hello to them, I'm afraid it won't change anymore..."

When Elaine heard this, she was even more frightened,

And even her voice was a little nervous and pleaded:

“Good son-in-law, please help me to find a way to get my mother out as soon as possible,”

“It is best to let your mother get out of here before noon today.”

“I really don’t want to stay here for a minute!”

Charlie asked inexplicably: “Mom, what’s wrong with you?”

“Actually, I think your motivation for writing a book yesterday was really great.”

“When your book is finished and published in China at that time,”

“We will also be able to let people see the unknown side of the United States, and maybe even win an award!”

Elaine saw that Charlie actually believed her nonsense remarks and it made her feel extremely annoyed,

But she didn’t dare to let him know the truth, so she could only bite the bullet and say;

“You also know about Mom’s situation, how can someone like me be able to write books?”

“Ah! If it’s not well written, wouldn’t it make people laugh...”

After speaking, she couldn’t wait to ask: “Good son-in-law,”

“Can you get Mom out today? I can’t stay any longer! Please help Mom!”

Charlie pretended to be surprised and asked,

“Mom, what happened to you? Did you get bullied inside?”

Elaine wanted to follow Charlie’s words, tell him that she was indeed bullied in prison,

She believes this will make Charlie pay attention and get her out quickly.

But after thinking about it, in the future, she still wants to rely on the stalks of the Bedford Mountain Ghost to brag to others.

If she now admits that she was bullied in prison,

How can she tell others vividly about her time in the future?

The legendary experience of the Bradford Hill Correctional Institution?

Thinking of this, she could only quickly explain: “Mom mainly misses you,”

“And I dreamed of Claire last night, so I thought that I would call you when I had a meal early this morning.”

“It’s better to go out early, go out early and see Claire sooner...”

Chapter 5038

Charlie thought for a moment, and said with some embarrassment:

“Mom, I will definitely help you with this matter, but I don’t know if it can be done.”

“Sure, if you can’t come out today, you will work hard and persevere,”

“And I will try my best to let you come out tomorrow or the day after.”

Elaine said nervously: “Good son-in-law, can you be in a hurry, not tomorrow or the day after tomorrow!”

“Think of a way to see how I can go out today...”

Charlie snorted and said, “I call my friends and wait for my news first.”

Elaine hurriedly said: “Good son-in-law,”

“Then I will call you at noon! You must help Mom find a relationship!”

“Okay.” Charlie deliberately trying to make her nervous, he reminded her:

“Mom, I’m still saying that, you just told me yesterday that you don’t want to come out for the time being,”

“But now you suddenly are telling me that you want to come out today,”

“I really don’t know about it. Can’t give a 100% guarantee.”

Elaine was extremely annoyed at this time, but she also knew that her request was too sudden,

And it might be really difficult for Charlie to fish her out before noon,

After all, from now on there are only four hours left for lunch.

Thinking of the urgency of time, Elaine's heart immediately became uneasy,

But now she can only tell Charlie: "Good son-in-law, you must do your best!"

After speaking, she thought to herself: "If he still does it at noon I'm not sure,"

"I'll call him again during the lunch break, and then I won't care about my face,"

"Crying and begging him to let him find a way to take me away..."

Hanging up the phone, she walked through the playground in a panic,

Looking for the three females. This time, no one of the other prisoners encountered by passing by called her Sister Elaine respectfully.

Everyone looked at her with a smile that was not a smile.

It's because the three ladies haven't been released from prison,

So everyone doesn't dare to directly trouble Elaine.

At this time, Elaine came to the three and said worriedly:

“You haven’t left yet, the eyes of these people looking at me are not quite right, if you leave, what should I do?”

“...”

Evelin, the leader of the three, quickly suggested to her:

“Sister Elaine, then you have to find a way to get out!”

“It’s difficult for the prison guards to guarantee your safety 100% here,”

“Not to mention that Chloe and Jessica are eyeing you.”

Elaine nodded again and again: “I’ve already called my son-in-law,”

“But I don’t know if he can get me out as soon as possible...”

After speaking, she asked Evelin: “Evelin, can you teach me?”

“A little self-defense, in case anyone troubles me, I at least have the ability to protect myself.”

Evelin said embarrassedly: “Sister Elaine, I can teach you,”

“But it is impossible for you to learn it in one day...and even if you learn it,”

“It’s hard for you to take advantage of Chloe and Jessica at your age.”

“Then what to do...” Elaine was extremely flustered, and then she suddenly thought of something,

And quickly said to Evelin: "Evelin, why don't you do this!"

"Don't you guys want to go back and start packing your personal belongings later?"

"Why don't you take this opportunity and find an excuse?"

"I'll give them an excuse to repair them!"

"It's better to break their legs so that they can't do anything to me!"

Evelin was stunned, if Elaine made this request yesterday,

She must do it immediately without saying a word, after all, this is the task given to her by the Supreme Commander.

However, things are different now.

Joseph had told them a long time ago that under normal circumstances,

They would protect Elaine at the Institution until she is released from prison, and they had to obey her.

But if they are released early, the signal would mean an emergency termination of the mission.

And once the mission is terminated urgently, they must no longer actively interfere with Elaine's situation!

So Evelin said embarrassedly: "I'm sorry, Sister Elaine,"

“Although we got along very well during this time, we are not your bodyguards,”

“Not to mention, we are finally going to be released.”

“In this case, we cannot cause trouble, so from now on, you’re on your own.”

Chapter 5039

With Evelin's words, Elaine fell into a cold ice cellar.

She was not in the mood to bother her if her request was too much.

She only knew that Evelin, who had been covering her at the Institution, was no longer concerned with her life.

The uneasy Elaine sat alone on the bed,

Watching Evelin and the two pack their personal belongings, she panicked and was afraid.

Staying up until noon in anxiety, the prison guard came to the cell again.

After the roll call was over, she said to Evelin and the others,

"Have you three packed your things? Your lawyers have arrived."

"Now you can go through the formalities with me and prepare to be released from prison."

Evelin nodded. She opened her mouth and said,

"We've all packed up, and we can leave now."

"Okay." The prison guard said, "Come with me."

After that, she took Evelin and the two and started to leave.

At this time, Elaine hurriedly asked:

“Is there any news about me? When will you let me out?”

The prison guard asked in surprise, “Sister Elaine,”

“Don’t you have to wait a few more days to get out of prison?”

Elaine blurted out: “I’ve already called my son-in-law and asked him to get me out today,”

“Haven’t you received the news?”

The female prison guard shook her head and said, “I haven’t received any news yet.”

“Today it is only three of them getting released from prison in your cell, and no one else.”

Elaine immediately became nervous and blurted out,

“Stephene, please say hello to your warden and tell them my case has been overturned,”

“And the person who framed me has also been caught, can you release me earlier?”

“This...” The female prison guard said embarrassedly,

“Sister Elaine, it’s not up to us to let people go, it’s up to the police or the court,”

“Or you can go to the playground after the meal later. Call your son-in-law to ask?”

Elaine could only nod her head uneasily, and at the same time she made up her mind,

That when she goes out later for fresh air, she must call Charlie as soon as possible,

And let him rescue her, if it was really impossible,

At least she had to let the prison guards put her in the solitary cell,

Otherwise, she might really be beaten to death.

Afterward, the prison guards took away the three,

While the others began to line up at the restaurant.

The three had just left, and Chloe, who had been suppressed by Elaine recently,

Walked up to her, gritted her teeth, and whispered: "You are dead!"

Elaine said in a panic: "Don't be too arrogant! My son-in-law is very powerful!"

Chloe sneered: "So what? Can he come in to protect you? If not, then I will kill you first!"

She said again: "Don't worry, everything you did to me,"

"I will get it back tenfold! I'd rather be locked up here for the rest of my life!"

Elaine's legs can not help but be a little weak.

And the former prison guard Jessica also stepped forward and said with hatred:

“Your son-in-law caused me to lose my job and go to prison, and you tortured me for so many days,”

“This afternoon. When you get to the cell, I’m going to break your legs,”

“And let you lick the floor clean with your mouth!”

Chloe looked at Jessica and said with a smile,

“Jessica, you can only break her one leg.”

Jessica asked inexplicably: “Why?! I’m willing to break both her legs!”

Chapter 5040

Chloe sneered: "Because you want to leave the other leg for me!"

Jessica smiled and said, "I want to save one for you,"

"But I'm worried that when we go to the playground after lunch,"

"The people in the other cells will not be able to control themselves and beat her to death first!"

"Also..." Chloe looked at Elaine and sneered: "You still don't know if you can go back to the cell alive,"

"Those people who have been bullied by you in other cells,"

"I'm afraid they are all waiting now to teach you a lesson!"

When Elaine heard this, her whole body softened and she almost fell to the ground.

She can't wait to find a place to hide immediately,

But she is queuing up to go to the restaurant. There is nowhere to escape except this way.

Even if she wants to go to the playground to call Charlie for help,

She has to wait until lunch is over, because only After lunch,

They, the prisoners and suspects, can enter the playground.

However, going to the playground also means great danger.

Because there are often violent incidents on the playground.

At Bedford Hills Correctional Institution, people in the same cell usually resolve disputes in the cell,

But people in different cells can only have the opportunity to do it when they are in the playground.

The reason why Elaine was able to become the ghost of Bedford Mountain was because,

When she used to let out the air almost every day,

She would ask Evelin and the others to teach the people in other cells a lesson,

Naturally, she became the eldest sister of the entire Bedford Hills Correctional Institution.

However, this also means that she has made countless enemies here.

Now that she has lost her shelter, she might be beaten to death when she is released later.

Elaine's heart was already extremely desperate, for fear that she would have to explain it here today.

Following the line to the restaurant, all the prisoners in the restaurant knew that Elaine had lost his backing.

For a time, many people looked at her with hostility in their eyes,

And many people even wished they would rush up to beat her right now.

And those who usually follow her in front of and behind the horse have kept a distance from her at this time.

They used to come to the restaurant to eat, and there were people who especially served her plates,

But now there is not even a person who dares to sit with her. All are gone.

Many people are watching her, wanting to confirm whether she still has a backer,

And Elaine also knows that it is extremely important for her to find a group to join in.

If anyone is willing to help at this time, take them in, maybe she can have more security.

Elaine held the dinner plate, looked around for a long time,

And saw a few Chinese compatriots who had been very flattering to her before.

These compatriots originally lived in the cell next to hers.

Elaine and they had nothing to do with each other, but after Elaine became a ghost in Bedford Hills,

One day, when they were out in the air, they found her and said tearfully that there was a woman in their cell.

She as the head of the cell always bullied them, hoping that Elaine could help out,

So that the other party would stop bullying them.

In order to let Elaine take action, when they begged her for help,

They even knelt in a row in front of her.

Elaine was at the stage of extreme expansion at the time.

Seeing that the other party was so respectful to her,

And another compatriot was being bullied, and she immediately agreed.

She directly asked Evelin and beat the cell leader so hard that the cell leader was still lying in the infirmary.

And these few Chinese compatriots, because of Elaine's protection,

Turned over and became the new boss in their cell.

After that, these people would gather around Elaine to greet her every day,

When they were eating and venturing out. It was so respectful.

Therefore, at the moment, she thought to herself, since she owes this other party a big favor,

They have to lend a helping hand and help her at this time,

And at least they have to protect her from being beaten when she is out for fresh air.

So, she took the dinner plate and walked towards these people.

However, when she just arrived in front of the other party and was about to sit on an empty seat next to them,

One of them immediately put her leg on the empty seat and said indifferently, "There is someone here!"

Chapter 5041

Elaine subconsciously said: “Monica, isn’t this free?”

After speaking, she quickly said to the woman:

“Monica, for the sake of sister who helped you before,”

“I beg you to help me this time, as long as You can protect your sister,”

“And let me go to the playground to call my son-in-law later!”

The woman called Monica hummed and stood up suddenly,

Elaine thought that the other party got up to let her sit Next,

She was about to open her mouth to thank her,

But she didn’t expect that the other party suddenly grabbed the plate in her hand,

And directly took the plate with the meal, and threw it into the trash can next to her!

Just when Elaine looked surprised and wanted to ask the other party why she did this,

Monica said coldly: “Elaine, I have long disliked you because there are a few who can fight.”

“You, you don’t look like a goddamn float, and you still act like my mother,”

“Who the hell are you to get me as far as you want!”

Elaine never dreamed that the person who used to wag her tail in front of her and begged for pity,

And then followed her with respect and sadness, will now turn into this face.

She couldn't get over her anger and blurted out,

“Monica, you can't be so unconscionable,”

“How did I do when you guys knelt in front of me and cried and begged me to help you get ahead?”

“Now I need your help. Do you still have a conscience?”

The woman called Monica gave Elaine an ugly look, and said coldly,

“Don't give me your face, right? No more. Don't blame me for being rude to you!”

Elaine was very indignant and couldn't help but grit her teeth:

“You have to be rude to me, I have helped you so much, do you still want to hit me?!”

An angry rebuke attracted the attention of many people in the prison.

Many people know that these few Chinese female prisoners have been with Elaine all the time,

So many people who want to do something for Elaine are also observing the performance of these women,

To see if they will be able to do it.

Monica also saw that everyone around her was paying attention to them.

She didn't want these people to mistakenly think that she would help Elaine to get ahead,

So her face darkened, she slapped Elaine in the face with a flick of her hand, and scolded loudly:

"Dmn, you're so shameless! Get out of here! No more of this nonsense!"

Elaine never dreamed that this woman who used to cry in front of her and begged for help...

Would raise her hand and slap her when she needed help the most.

She covered her face, tears were already swirling in her eyes, she choked and asked:

"Monica, even if I didn't help you before, you should at least give me a hand for the sake of my compatriots?"

"Even if you don't Give me a hand, there's no need to get into trouble at this time, right?!"

Monica said impatiently: "Who the hell is your compatriot, I have an American passport!"

"Unlike you, you don't even have a fcuking green card. You still have a tourist visa!"

"You..." Elaine only felt that the whole person's heart was cold to the extreme.

She really did not expect that the people she helped would become so vicious!

Desperate and collapsed, Elaine's tears flowed uncontrollably like a broken thread.

She thought that she was heartless enough, but she didn't expect to encounter a more shameless existence than herself.

At this moment, she realized how ridiculous she was before.

And those who were respectful to her before did not really fear or respect her at all.

In the end, she is the real joke.

When Monica saw Elaine burst into tears in front of her,

She couldn't help but said fiercely: "If you want to cry, get out and cry,"

"Don't fcuking cry in front of me, otherwise don't say those people are going to kill you,"

"I don't care. It will make me feel better!"

Elaine felt resentment in her heart, but she could only turn around silently,

And hid in a corner of the restaurant alone.

At this time, a Chinese woman who was a few years younger than her took the initiative to sit in front of her,

Chapter 5042

And at the same time handed a fried chicken leg in front of her, and said,

“In this kind of place, no one can believe it, especially when you go out.”

“You have to be more vigilant when you are outside.”

Elaine said aggrievedly: “I really didn’t expect these people to be so shameless.”

The woman smiled and said lightly: “What is this... This is nothing, your stay here has been too short,”

“If you stay longer, you can encounter anything.”

After speaking, she asked Elaine, “Do you know how I got in?”

Elaine shook her head, blankly. Ask: “How did you get in?”

The woman laughed and said, “Because of selling hairy crabs...”

Elaine asked inexplicably, “How can you sell hairy crabs and get to prison?”

The woman shook her head and said, “You don’t know that hairy crabs are an invasive species,”

“In this part of the United States. Selling hairy crabs here is essentially illegal.”

Elaine asked in surprise: “You still sell and you break the law?”

The woman smiled bitterly: "In the past, everyone sold it secretly,"

"And all of them were sold to the Chinese. You know, we Chinese love to eat hairy crabs,"

"Especially when people in the United States miss the bite of their hometown,"

"So we find some channels to import a batch of crabs. Coming here, on the one hand,"

"You can make some money, and on the other hand, you can help your compatriots get back the feeling of hometown,"

"And this kind of business is carried out in private, only in the Chinese circle, and it has always been safe... ."

Elaine hurriedly asked: "Since it's been safe all the time, why is there still an accident?"

The woman sighed: "I bought a batch of hairy crabs some time ago."

"Because the quality was good and the price was not too expensive, they sold very well and quickly,"

"A Chinese man heard about it and drove a long distance to buy it,"

"But it was sold out by the time he came."

"He was so angry that he called the police, and the police immediately arrested me."

Elaine was stunned and blurted out: "How can such a thing happen?!"

"Yeah." The woman laughed at herself and said, "So like I told you just now,"

“You must always be vigilant, don’t trust anyone.”

After speaking, she lowered her voice and said seriously: “When you helped them in their earlier,”

“I wanted to find an opportunity to remind you, but I haven’t spoken to you.”

“Individuals are not bullied like they told you. In fact, they have always wanted to compete with that woman for the position of the cell boss,”

“But because the number of people was a little different, and the methods are not as ruthless,”

“They are always being bullied. The other party suppressed them and never got their wish.”

“Later, when they saw that they couldn’t beat the other party,”

“They ran to ask you for help. You directly let that woman be maimed, and they became the boss.”

Elaine heard this. She trembled, gritted her teeth, and said:

“Dmn, these people are so good at acting! They knelt in front of me and cried,”

“And said that that woman has been bullying them and didn’t even treat them as human beings,”

“I thought they were really bullied, I thought they were pitiful to help them...”

The woman on the opposite side smiled slightly and said,

“There are basically not many poor people who can come here,”

“And most of them deserve what they deserve! You should take it as a lesson,”

“And you must polish your eyes up when looking at people in the future.”

Elaine was angry and regretful in her heart, but now she knew that regret had no meaning,

So she asked the woman, “Why did you tell me this?”

The woman said lightly, “I think you are not bad. Just a little crazy,”

“But at least there is a little conscience, otherwise it is impossible to help them for no reason, so I thought of reminding you.”

Elaine suddenly felt ashamed, and couldn't help but choked:

“I should have known them earlier. So shameless, even if they die in front of me, I won't reach out!”

Saying that she lamented: “I knew it would be like this,”

“I shouldn't have been so high profile.”

“I don't know how many people want to kill me, I'm really afraid I won't survive today...”

Chapter 5043

Elaine endured a long twenty minutes in darkness and fear.

As the twenty minutes passed, Elaine rushed to the public phone on the side of the playground.

Seeing her desperately running, many prisoners watched with cold eyes.

Although many of them were eager to teach her a lesson, they were just starting to let loose.

There were many prison guards staring around, and they didn't dare for a while to immediately act on her.

According to the practice of the prison guards at Bedford Hills Correctional Institution,

In the first fifteen minutes and the last fifteen minutes of the one-hour release time,

It is necessary to focus on this group of prisoners,

Because according to their consistent experience,

The most frequent mode of escape from prison is,

In the middle of the prisoner's journey through the different areas.

From the cell to the restaurant, from the restaurant to the playground,

And from the workplace to the cell, these processes are generally the high-incidence stage of prison escapes.

It often happens that there are 20 people just now, but they pass through a certain area.

Note that there are only nineteen left.

Therefore, after they escorted the prisoners to the playground,

And before they are ready to bring the prisoners back to the cell from the playground,

The prison guards spend fifteen minutes to count the number of people,

And observe whether there is any abnormality in numbers.

As for the middle half an hour, it is the prisoner's free time.

In prison, fights are almost impossible to avoid.

Therefore, for managers, it is also a very important control method to set aside a little time,

Every day for prisoners to resolve conflicts.

If the prisoners are not given the opportunity to resolve their conflicts for a long time,

And let the prisoners squeeze out their dissatisfaction with hatred, it is often easy to cause big troubles.

If they are given the opportunity to have a meal with their bare hands every day, then basically nothing big would happen.

In the past few days, Elaine has used this half-hour of vacuum time,

To continuously establish her prestige and make herself the ghost in Bedford Mountain.

Right now, her biggest wish is to make a call to Charlie before the half-hour vacuum time,

And let him find a way to save her no matter what.

After running all the way, she was the first to pick up the public phone,

And then dial Charlie with trembling hands.

As soon as the call got through, she couldn't care less about losing face,

And cried and said, "Good son-in-law, when are you going to get Mom out!"

Charlie said on the other end of the phone, "Mom,"

"I have asked someone to say hello, today You must be released before the evening."

When Elaine heard this, she blurted out: "Ah?! We have to wait until the evening!"

"Good son-in-law, Mom is telling you the truth, I can wait at most ten minutes now."

"If you don't think of a way to save Mom, Mom may die here."

Charlie actually knew everything about her,

But at this time he still pretended to be surprised and asked,

“Mom, what happened? Aren’t you very happy in prison?”

Now, Elaine is no longer just trying to save face, she choked and said to him:

“My good son-in-law, the reason why I didn’t want to be so fast some time ago,”

“Was because I met a few Chinese friends inside. They not only have a good relationship with me,”

“But they were also very good at fighting. With them covering me,”

“I was very comfortable here...” Speaking of this, Elaine lamented:

“But...but I never dreamed that they would be released this morning.”

“Now they have been released from prison, but the people they offended before are waiting to get revenge on me!”

“If you don’t get your mom out quickly, those people will probably beat me to death!”

Charlie exclaimed, “Mom, you shouldn’t be in a gang in prison anymore. Right?”

Elaine said angrily: “That’s almost what it means... Good son-in-law,”

“Can you help me and save me right away... I am begging you.”

“Now! The situation is so urgent, Mom really can’t wait any longer!”

Chapter 5044

Charlie sighed and said, “Mom, this is America after all, and I’m not familiar with things here,”

“So it’s really not that easy to operate, and I’m also entrusting others to help,”

“So there will definitely be delays in efficiency... ..”

After speaking, he said again: “Mom, let’s see, I’ll rush over now,”

“Call my client on the way, see if he can help find a way,”

“And try to release you as soon as possible. When the time comes,”

“I will pick you up directly, and let’s go back to Providence together!”

In fact, Charlie himself had already arrived at the Bedford Hill Correctional Institution at this time.

Along with him, there was Douglas from the Fei family.

The two were standing in the warden’s office at this time,

Overlooking the entire prison playground from a height.

Elaine was so anxious in front of the public phone at the moment that Charlie had a panoramic view.

For him, if he wanted to get her out, with just one sentence,

Douglas could make the warden release her immediately within ten seconds.

But for Charlie, it was really too cheap for Elaine.

She is a person who always remembers what to eat and not to fight.

If there is little benefit, she will completely lose her normal judgment.

Even if it is licking blood with the tip of a knife or taking food from a tiger's mouth,

As long as she is allowed to taste the benefits, she will become braver and braver.

The more you do it, the more addictive it becomes.

Just like this time at Bedford Hills Correctional Institution, if she has food and knows how to advance and retreat,

If she knows how to take it as soon as possible, then the first time James White finds her,

She should be ready to be released from prison and quickly leave that place of right and wrong.

However, because she was greedy for her unique influence here,

She took the initiative to request a delay in her release from prison.

In Charlie's opinion, it was outrageously stupid.

If he doesn't take this opportunity to teach her a lesson,

Then she will not have a long memory next time.

Therefore, he has planned a whole set of reality shows for her in advance,

But now it is only just entering the warm-up stage.

Now he is embarrassed on the phone, but it is to make Elaine more frightened,

Even more regretful, and to teach her a complete lesson.

Elaine is indeed very regretful, but it is too late to say anything now,

She can only pin all her hopes on him, and choked:

“Good son-in-law, it must be as soon as possible, otherwise,”

“You can only wait to collect mom’s corpse...”

As soon as she finished speaking, a black shadow appeared in front of Elaine’s eyes,

And then the phone in her hand was snatched away.

Before she came back to her senses, the other party had hung up the phone,

Then kicked her in the stomach, and she flew far away, and said cursingly,

“This is a public phone, not your home. Why is it taking you so long!”

Elaine fell to the ground with a hoot, only to see clearly when she got up,

The one who kicked her, it turned out to be Monica.

Elaine was a little angry, and blurted out: "Monica! You are going too far!"

"I'm calling my family, what does it have to do with you?!"

The woman called Monica Zhang smiled and said coldly:

"We have a relationship! Don't we?"

She said this and stared at her through gritted teeth, and scolded:

"Do you know that I thought you could cover me, so I asked you for help,"

"I gave Mandy a hard lesson in our cell, but now? Your backers are gone,"

"And now a lot of people are waiting to teach you,"

"Have you ever thought that when Mandy comes back from the infirmary, What should we do?!"

"That Mandy, she's been detained for two or three years, and there are quite a few good inmates."

"Those people didn't dare to help her against me before because they were afraid of you."

"The people around me, now that they are out of prison, when Mandy comes back,"

"She will definitely call her fellow inmates to seek revenge on me,"

“And I am afraid my end will be miserable!”

Chapter 5045

Saying that she stepped on Elaine's chest and shouted angrily:

"You fcuking made me miserable! I'll let you make it clear in front of everyone in a while,"

"It's not me who told you to teach Mandy, it's you who watch Mandy yourself."

"It's not pleasing to the eye! If you say it honestly,"

"I'll let you go, otherwise, I'll break your dog's legs!"

For Monica, what she is most worried about now is self-protection.

Once the injured Mandy comes back, she will definitely seek revenge,

And she, who lost her backer, is not her opponent at all,

So the only thing she can do now is to distance herself from it.

Right now she is in the release stage, everyone is watching from the playground,

And even can't wait to do something to Elaine later.

If she beats Elaine violently in front of everyone at this time,

It would be equivalent to telling everyone with practical actions that she has nothing to do with Elaine.

If she forces Elaine to take the blame in public again, then her risk will be greatly reduced.

She really can't wait for Mandy to come, and kneel down and beg her for mercy, maybe she can escape this disaster.

It was only at this moment that Elaine understood how sinister the human heart can be.

She had a rare bit of backbone, and scolded her through gritted teeth:

"Monica, you fucking want your mother to take the blame for you,"

"You are just dreaming! You were the one who knelt in front of me and begged me to help you solve that Mandy,"

"If you want me to take the blame for you in front of everyone, let me tell you, there is no door!"

Monica didn't expect that Elaine would dare to expose her own bottom line in public,

And suddenly became angry and kicked Elaine again.

Pointed at her and scolded: "You are courting death yourself, don't blame me for being ruthless!"

After that, she winked at the two beside her, and said loudly: "Beat her to death!"

In addition The two were still a little worried at this time,

And one of them whispered: "Monica, it's not good to do it at this time,"

"Let's wait for a while, or if we are seen by the prison guards, we will be in trouble!"

Monica scolded in a low voice: "Dmn, are you out of your mind!"

"The problem now is not the prison guards at all?"

"Now we must let everyone see how we taught Elaine, otherwise in case she goes back before Mandy comes back."

"What should I do if she gets out of prison? When Mandy has nowhere to take revenge,"

"We will definitely be blamed! If we can help her teach Elaine a hard lesson in the presence of everyone,"

"When she comes back, We can tell her that we have already avenged her!"

The other two suddenly came to their senses, so without saying a word,

They rushed up and started punching and kicking Elaine.

In the upstairs office, Charlie saw that she was suddenly beaten by several oriental-looking women,

And asked Evelin next to him in surprise:

"Who are those women? Why did they attack my mother-in-law?"

With a surprised face, she said, "Mr. Wade, these women are all people your mother-in-law helped."

"They were bullied a lot here before. Later, your mother-in-law instructed,"

“Us to take action and help them solve the boss of their cell.”

“And let them take the other’s place.”

Charlie frowned and said, “That is to say, my mother-in-law was kind to them, right?”

“Yes!” Evelin nodded without hesitation, and said,

“Before whenever it’s time to eat and let out the air, they always follow your mother-in-law,”

“To the front and back, very attentive, and I don’t know why they suddenly attacked her this time.”

Charlie nodded and said coldly, “No matter what the reason is,”

“It’s definitely the case. It’s a favor and avenging, so let’s start Plan B.”

When Douglas on the side heard this, he immediately said to the warden, “PlanB!”

The warden agreed without hesitation, and immediately took out the walkie-talkie and ordered a few times.

And Charlie turned around and said to the female soldiers of Cataclysmic Front:

“You also follow the alternative plan, and teach a good lesson to these ungrateful ba5tards!”

The three immediately said, “Subordinates obey!”

After saying that, she immediately turned around and walked out.

Chapter 5046

At this moment, the alarm sounded loudly in the playground,

And several prison guards rushed out of the door and ran all the way to Elaine,

Who was being surrounded and beaten, and directly controlled by the three who were beating her.

Monica didn't panic at all at this time. She knew that when she was fighting at this time,

The prison guards would definitely not ignore it. However, in her opinion,

It didn't matter even if she was locked up by the prison guards.

After all, she beat Elaine in public because she wanted to express her attitude.

So, she tried her best to break free from the prison guard who was hugging her,

Rushed to Elaine's side, and stomped her foot on the calf of her right leg.

Elaine had broken her right leg several times,

But now she is not completely agile. She was suddenly stomped on by Monica,

Only to hear a click, and instantly felt a sharp pain,

The whole person collapsed and shouted: "Ah... ..my leg...my leg! It's broken again!"

Monica watched Elaine rolling on the ground with her broken leg,

And scolded deliberately in a loud voice: "Listen you b!tch! I gave you this kick for Mandy!"

"Don't forget that Mandy's leg was interrupted by you!"

"Then I'll break your leg to avenge her! This is called Blood debt is paid for by blood!"

Elaine rolled on the ground in pain and couldn't help shouting to several prison guards:

"My leg...my leg is broken again! Please take me to the hospital."

"Come on! Don't let me stay here any longer! Please!"

For Elaine, the pain was secondary, the most important thing was that she had to quickly find a way to leave the Bedford Hills Correctional Institution,

If it really doesn't work, go to the hospital to delay,

Maybe Charlie will be able to let the prison release her at night.

At this moment, the female prison guard suddenly ran over and said out of breath,

"Sister Elaine, you have been released!"

Elaine even forgot the pain and subconsciously heard this.

"Really?! I am really released?!"

“Yes!” The prison guard had already started to execute according to Charlie’s plan B,

So she said without hesitation: “The relationship your son-in-law is looking for has already called our warden,”

“And the warden asked me to arrange for you to be released immediately!”

“Great!” Elaine almost cried with joy.

Although she was beaten by the three and even broke her leg,

But now that she is to be released, it means that she has stopped her losses in time!

She originally thought that if she couldn’t get out at noon,

She was afraid that she would be beaten for half her life.

So, she blurted out and choked: “Quick... let me out... I don’t want any personal belongings,”

“I just ask you to let me out immediately...”

The prison guard immediately said, “Don’t worry, Sister Elaine,”

“You can go through the formalities with me now.”

“I’ll call an ambulance for you first and take you to the hospital for treatment!”

“Okay, okay!” Elaine was excited. With tears in her eyes, she quickly said,

“Please, send me there now, I don’t want to stay here for a minute...”

The prison guard asked her, “Sister Elaine, are you sure you want to get out of prison?”

“Don’t want to stay in Bedford Hill Correctional Institution anymore, right?”

“Yes, yes!” Elaine nodded like an oil drilling machine, choked up: “No more, no more!”

Just after finishing speaking, another prison guard walked in with three women in custody.

Elaine took a closer look, and suddenly her jaw dropped.

Because these three women are none other than Evelin and her friends who were taken away before lunch and released.

She ignored the pain and asked in astonishment: “Evelin...you...why are you back?”

Evelin said helplessly, “Don’t mention Sister Elaine, the plaintiff gave up again.”

“The lawsuit was withdrawn, saying that we had to discuss the conditions with our lawyers,”

“There is no way, we have to continue to be detained here...”

As she spoke, she looked at Elaine and asked in surprise: “Sister Elaine, what happened to you?”

Elaine was full of grievances and had nowhere to vent.

She pointed at Monica and the other two of them and cried,

“They beat me...I helped them so much, and they beat me to death...”

When Evelin heard this, she immediately gritted her teeth and said,

“Sister Elaine, don’t worry, we will definitely teach these ba5tards who will pay for what they did!”

Chapter 5047

Monica, who just beat Elaine, had never dreamed that the three of them,

Who had just been released from prison, would come back!

At this moment, she was completely frightened!

She has seen the strength of these three people. As long as they are here,

No one at the Bedford Hills Correctional Institution will be able to overturn the sky.

Even if Mandy comes back, she can't be their opponent...

This means that the act of hitting Elaine is simply going to be a disaster!

Terrified, she quickly knelt on the ground with a thud, and said tearfully,

"Sister Lan, I'm sorry, Sister Lan, I really didn't mean it...I...I was completely blind. Sister Lan..."

Elaine hated the woman, gritted her teeth, and said,

"You fcuking have the face to say that you didn't mean it!"

“I have lived so this long, and I have never seen a person with such a face!”

After speaking, she looked at Evelin and choked:

“Evelin, you must avenge me, and you can’t let her go!”

Evelin said without thinking: “Sister Lan, don’t worry, what I hate the most in my life,”

“Is a rubbish that doubles down on both sides and repays kindness and vengeance!”

“If I don’t break all three of their legs, I won’t be named Evelin!”

Monica was so frightened that her face was pale, she knelt on the ground and kept slapping herself while crying:

“Sister LanPlease forgive me, Sister Lan...I was wrong, Sister Lan...Just forgive me this time...”

Monica’s two servants were also extremely frightened at this time,

And they all knelt on the ground and kept begging for mercy.

At this time, the three of them also regretted the original.

They thought that Elaine lost power, but they never thought that they would turn over so quickly.

Those who were watching the excitement on the playground,

And even those who were waiting to attack Elaine were dumbfounded at this time.

While they resented that Elaine's backer had returned,

They were also glad in their hearts. Fortunately, they held back and did not rush to do it,

Otherwise, they would definitely be hammered to death by these three women.

Elaine was naturally furious in her heart,

And she wished she could break the legs of these women with her own hands.

But when she thought that she had to go to the doctor immediately,

She could only explain to Evelin: "Evelin, don't let them go!"

"As long as they are still here for a day, don't let them feel better!"

Evelin did not hesitate and said: "Don't worry, Sister Lan!"

After speaking, she deliberately asked:

"Sister Lan, are you... going to be released from prison?"

"Ah? Me?" At this moment, Elaine suddenly hesitated.

When Evelin and the others were away, she wanted to leave ten thousand times,

Wishing to grow a pair of wings and fly directly out of this purgatory.

However, now that Evelin is back,

She feels a little sad about leaving Bedford Hills Correctional Institution.

After all, she experienced the pinnacle of her life here.

That feeling of being alone made her very high.

At this time, Charlie looked at his mother-in-law from a distance from a height,

And was a little curious in his heart. He wondered whether his mother-in-law could have a long memory.

If she sees Evelin coming back and decides to stay out of prison, for the time being, it will be hopeless.

After a bit of ideological struggle, Elaine said with difficulty:

“Yeah, Evelin...I...I’m going to be released from prison...”

Evelin smiled and nodded and said: “Sister Lan, you can rest assured that you are released from prison.”

“I will help you teach a lesson to these sgums.”

“If you still have someone who needs to be taught a lesson,”

“Just tell me the name of the person and I will solve it!”

When Elaine heard this, she nodded vigorously and blurted out:

“Evelin, after you return to the cell, you must teach a lesson to Chloe and Jessica,”

“You just left at noon, these two ba5tards turned against me, you must not let them go!”

Chapter 5048

Evelin solemnly promised: "Sister Lan, don't worry,"

"As long as we are here for one day, they will not have a good life!"

At this time, The prison guard on the side said to Elaine: "Sister Lan,"

"I think you should go to the infirmary with me first,"

"And let the doctor check whether your injury is serious!"

Elaine felt the pain in her right leg and couldn't bear it.

She choked and said, "Is it serious, my leg seems to be broken again..."

After speaking, Elaine asked her quickly,

"Can you take me to the hospital? Give me my mobile phone by the way,"

"I want to call my son-in-law..."

The prison guard said, "Your son-in-law has already come and is waiting outside to pick you up from prison."

“Really?” Elaine said with great relief:

“Quick, take me out to meet him!”

The prison guard hurriedly found a colleague,

And the two carried Elaine away from the playground together.

What made her extremely gratified was that before she could go far,

She heard the tragic wailing from Monica and the others behind her.

Listening to the screams of those people, her mood was a little relieved.

At this time, Charlie was already waiting in the family meeting area of Bedford Hill Correctional Institution.

Soon, Elaine, with a bruised nose and a swollen face,

Was carried by the prison guard into a wheelchair and pushed out.

The moment she saw Charlie, Elaine burst into tears and said,

“Good son-in-law, your mother’s leg is broken again. , what can I do...”

Charlie shook his head helplessly.

He didn't expect that those women would be so ruthless when they hit Elaine.

However, this is indeed Elaine's own fault.

If she knows how to accept it when she sees it,

And go out happily when she is ready to release her for the first time,

This situation could have been naturally avoided.

So, Charlie could only say: "Mom, then I'll take you to the hospital first!"

"We have to look at your legs as soon as possible, so as not to leave any sequelae."

When Elaine heard this, she nodded quickly and said,

"Yes Right, let's go to the hospital, I have broken my leg too many times,"

"If I don't recover well, I will be in trouble in the future if I become lame..."

Charlie then asked the prison guard to help him and put Elaine in the car,

He drove to the New York City area.

At the same time, he did not forget to take out his mobile phone and send a message to Douglas,

Asking him for the location of Fei's hospital, and planning to send Elaine there for a simple treatment.

At this time, Elaine was sitting in the back seat, crying and saying,

"Good son-in-law, Mom really regrets this! If I knew there would be today,"

"I could just come out of prison in a hurry yesterday."

"My legs won't be able to go down in a month or two... My life is so hard!"

Charlie asked inexplicably, "Mom, is this prison so comfortable? You didn't want to come out."

Elaine said angrily: "Didn't Mom tell you the truth on the phone,"

"The main reason was that I met a few girls who were particularly good at playing,"

"And they covered me, No one dared to provoke me in Bedford Hills,"

“And anyone who saw me would respectfully call me Sister Elaine, it was more enjoyable...”

Charlie sneered and said seriously:

“Mom, do you know what kind of person can make money from the casino?”

Elaine shook her head and asked curiously, “Is it me?”

“No.” Charlie said lightly, “It’s the one who knows how to stop profits in time.”

“Only people can make money from casinos. As long as you are still in casinos,”

“You must understand a truth. Money in casinos is not money, but a pile of worthless plastic chips.”

“Only the plastic chips you win can be exchanged for If you choose to continue to stay in the casino,”

“You may end up losing all the chips in your hand, and even losing all the money you have come in.”

Chapter 5049

After speaking, Charlie said again: "It's the same for you,"

"You have someone covering you in Bedford Hill, and after a few days no one dares to be addicted,"

"This is the net profit, at this time, once the opportunity is suitable,"

"You must quickly stop the profit and put your money in your pocket,"

"Otherwise, it is very likely that you will spit it out with the profit."

Elaine was stunned for a moment, and said angrily:

"Good son-in-law, you are right. Ah! Mom didn't understand this truth!"

"I should have understood this truth earlier, I would have been running around outside now..."

Charlie didn't care about her awakening at this time.

He just pondered in his heart that if she was like this now,

If he took her back to Providence, Claire would definitely feel distressed when she meets her.

Moreover, Elaine's leg is broken again, and most of her self-care ability has been lost.

If she is taken back, who will take care of her daily life?

Claire still has to attend classes, and it is inconvenient to take care of her by himself,

So the best way is to let her stay in New York for treatment.

However, there are still two problems, one is how to make Elaine willingly stay in New York,

And the other is how to explain this to his wife.

But the top priority is to send Elaine to the hospital for treatment first.

Although she has a leg injury, half a blood-scattering pill can make her walk,

But he still feels that it is somewhat wasteful to use the pill on Elaine.

So, he drove her to the Fei family's private hospital.

Because Douglas had greeted them in advance, the hospital was waiting in full force.

As soon as Elaine arrived, she was carefully lifted out of the car by several nurses,

And then pushed to the orthopedic treatment room in a wheelchair.

A group of orthopedic specialists surrounded Elaine and used all kinds of professional means to treat her,

Which made Elaine regain the feeling of being a ghost in Bedford Hill Correctional Institution.

After the doctor's diagnosis, although Elaine's right leg has a certain fracture,

It is not too serious and does not require surgical treatment,

But still needs to be immobilized in a plaster cast,

Combined with drug treatment and self-cultivation.

Later, in order to allow Elaine to rest better,

They directly arranged her in the best ward,

And its interior luxury was much more upscale than a suite in a luxury hotel.

Several nurses gently moved Elaine onto the hospital bed and adjusted it to the most comfortable angle for her,

And then one of the nurses said to Elaine:

“Ms. Ma, wait a moment, I’ll get you some fruit.”

“And snacks, you need to replenish your stamina first.”

“Okay! It’s really hard for you!”

Elaine’s condition improved a lot because of the use of the analgesic pump.

In addition, lying on the comfortable hospital bed, she finally regained her smile.

The nurse said respectfully, “Ms. Ma, you are welcome, this is what I should do.”

After the nurse went out, Elaine couldn’t help but sigh to Charlie,

Looking at the luxurious surroundings, “Good son-in-law.”

“The hardware conditions of this hospital are also very good.”

“This ward must be at least 100 square meters, right?”

“Such a luxurious ward cannot cost less than a thousand dollars a day?!”

Charlie smiled: “Mom, this hospital is my client’s.”

“He has already said that your treatment here will not cost you a penny,”

“And you will definitely be provided with the best doctors, nurses, and ward.”

“No money?!” Elaine was stunned, and blurted out:

“Mom, it’s really cool not to spend a penny to live in such a big ward!”

Just after speaking, the nurse knocked on the door and came in,

Bringing a very beautiful fruit plate and dessert.

She put all the food on the small table in front of Elaine, and said respectfully,

“Ms. Ma, please have some fruit snacks first,”

“And I want to introduce to you that the screen at the head of your bed is actually a touch screen.”

“There is an ordering interface, where you can choose the meal you like,”

“And we will deliver it to you as soon as possible.”

Elaine said in surprise: “Mom, so considerate?”

“Let me see what you all have. Is it delicious!”

Chapter 5050

Then, Elaine clicked on the ordering interface and exclaimed,

“Chinese, French, Japanese, Italian... Oh my God, you have so many menus...”

“These menus are not even in general hotels. So many varieties?”

The nurse nodded and said, “We have many Michelin restaurants that we cooperate with.”

“Generally, after you choose, the restaurant will deliver your order within an hour,”

“So you should place your order a little in advance to avoid the long waiting time.”

Elaine asked quickly: “Why isn’t there a price on this?”

“I don’t dare to order it without a price.”

“If this meal costs several thousand dollars, wouldn’t the family be bankrupt?”

The nurse explained: “Ms. Ma, you are now in the top VIP ward of our hospital,”

“Which is generally used internally by our president’s family members,”

“So you don’t need to pay for everything when you live here.”

My god, it’s free??” Elaine asked in surprise and delight:

“Then are there any desserts, drinks, perfumes, or skin care spas on it, are these also free?!”

“Yes.” The nurse nodded and said: “All the services that can be provided are free.”

“You can order whatever you like. If there is something that is not suitable for your current physical condition,”

“We will give you professional advice.”

Elaine was extremely excited. She said,

“Okay, okay, then I’ll study it carefully later!”

The nurse bowed slightly and said, “Then you can ring the bell whenever you need something,”

“And I’ll be on standby at the nurse center next door to you.”

After the nurse left the ward, she looked at Charlie, and said with admiration:

“You have to be my good son-in-law! That’s why you have such great skills!”

“In such a good place, you don’t need to spend money on seeing a doctor and being hospitalized,”

“And you don’t need to spend money on food and drink.”

“If there is no time limit, I can live here until my 80th birthday!”

After speaking, she hesitated for a moment and asked experimentally:

“Good son-in-law, do you think Mom can live here and rest well?”

“Recuperate, I won’t go to Providence for the time being.”

Charlie didn’t expect that Elaine would offer to not return to Providence,”

“So he agreed without hesitation: “Actually, I also think it would be better for you to stay here.”

“Better because there are the best doctors and nurses here who can give you the best treatment and care 24 hours a day,”

“Much more convenient than going to Providence, after all,”

“No one in Providence can take care of you 24/7.”

Elaine nodded again and again, and said seriously:

“Anyway, you don’t need to spend money here, and there are people waiting for everything,”

“Such a big advantage, don’t take it for nothing!”

After speaking, she said again: “Oh, yes, Claire’s course is estimated to have only a week left,”

“And then you will definitely be leaving from New York.”

“In my opinion, it is better for me to live here alone. While recuperating,”

“You go to Providence to accompany Claire first, and after she graduates,”

“The two of you will come to New York to pick me up, and we will go back together.”

Charlie nodded and said, “This arrangement is quite good.”

“Yes, but the only problem is that Claire has always been worried about you.”

“We have to let her know that you are out of prison before she can relax,”

“And we can’t let her know that your leg is injured. Otherwise,”

“She will definitely want to come to New York to see you.”

“It’s easy!” Elaine said without hesitation: “I will call her in a while and say that I have been released from prison,”

“And then met a very close prisoner in prison friend,”

“My inmate invited me to stay in New York for a few days,”

“So I won’t go back yet, when you come from Providence to New York, I will tell her the truth.”

Charlie felt that Elaine’s this idea was good.

So he said, “Okay, if that’s the case, then you can call her.”

Elaine took out her mobile phone, charged it for a while and turned it on, then immediately Call Claire.

Claire had just returned to the hotel from school at this time,

And suddenly saw her mother's mobile number calling her,

The whole person was startled at first, and then she realized that her mother was probably out of prison,

So she immediately answered the phone, Excitedly asked: "Mom, is that you?!"

Elaine quickly said: "It's mom, Claire!"

"I want to tell you good news, I have been released from prison!"

Chapter 5051

When Elaine said that she had been released from prison,

Claire immediately breathed a sigh of relief and said excitedly,

“Mom, where are you now? Has Charlie contacted you?”

Elaine hurriedly said: “Charlie is right in front of me,”

“And he let me out because of the relationship he helped me find.”

Claire was very happy, and said quickly, “Mom, then hurry back with Charlie.”

“Well, you don’t know how worried I was about you during this time!”

Elaine pursed her lips and said embarrassedly:

“That... Claire... Mom doesn’t want to come to Providence,”

“That place is really boring, why not I stayed in New York for a few days,”

“And I just met a friend in prison, and we came out on the same day,”

“And she invited me to stay in New York for a few days.”

Claire refused almost without hesitation after hearing this:

“Mom, don’t trust people outside. How did you get into the prison, haven’t you figured it out?”

“Those people outside don’t really want to be friends with you,”

“They only get close when they have plans for you!”

Elaine explained: “Oh no, Claire, the friend your mother met in prison is a very real person.”

“Like your mother, she was in prison after being framed by gangsters.”

Saying that Elaine moved out of the story of the compatriot she met in the prison, and sighed:

“Do you know how this sister got into the prison?”

“You may not believe it because she sold hairy crabs to the Chinese in here,”

“And the result was a stupid dog couldn’t buy it, he turned around and reported it to police,”

“And as a result, she was sent to prison!”

“How can you say that there are such bad people in this world?”

Claire, however, didn't understand, but she still said worriedly:

“Mom, you finally got out of prison, I really worry that you are alone in New York,”

“Or you should listen to me and come back with Charlie. Come to Providence!”

Elaine said firmly: “Oh, Claire! Do you want to believe it?”

“There is absolutely no problem with seeing people this time.”

“Just I will be careful. What else can your mother do now to be deceived?”

After speaking, Elaine was afraid that Claire would not agree, so she stubbornly said:

“Anyway, I have already promised my sister that I will have a good time in New York for a few days!”

Claire said helplessly. : “Mom, then give Charlie the phone!”

“Okay.” Elaine hurriedly handed the phone to Charlie, then winked at him.

Charlie answered the phone and said, “Hello, wife.”

Claire on the other end of the phone asked,

“Husband, have you seen the friend Mom is talking about? Is she reliable?”

He can only say casually: “I have seen her, she’s quite reliable,”

“I also asked customers to help me in New York. Mom must be fine here, you can rest assured.”

Hearing Charlie’s words, Claire was relieved and said helplessly:

“Okay, with mom’s character, as long as it’s something she decides,”

“Even eight horses can’t pull it back. Since you think it’s reliable, then I won’t argue with her. “...”

After speaking, Claire said again: “Husband,”

“This time is really too hard for you, thank you for your troubles for mom!”

Charlie smiled slightly and said softly:

“Wife, do you still need to be so polite to me?”

“Besides, your mother is mom-in-law, this is my duty.”

Claire hummed softly and asked him,

“Husband, So when are you going to come back?”

Charlie thought to himself, his current mission in New York was completed,

And it was time to go back to accompany Claire, so he said,

“I’ll come back later, a few hours’ drive away. I’ll be there.”

Claire reminded: “By the way, husband, don’t forget to thank your customer.”

“They must have been worrying about helping us these days.”

“Why don’t you invite them to dinner in the evening,”

“If they have enough time, wait for it. We will drive back after dinner,”

“If we don’t have enough time, it’s fine to come back early tomorrow morning,”

“We can’t let others think we’ve been disrespectful.”

Charlie didn’t plan to invite Douglas to dinner,

But since Claire said so, he planned to explain it to Orvel and Issac first,

And let them stay at Shangri-La in New York for the time being.

So, he said to her: “Good wife, then I’ll make arrangements and come back as soon as possible.”

He hung up the phone and said to Elaine, “Mom, you are staying here these few days.”

“Take a good rest, I’ll go meet the client, and then go back to accompany Claire.”

“Go, go!” Elaine said with a smile: “Mom will definitely be taken care of here,”

“You and Claire, don’t worry about Mom!”

Charlie naturally didn’t worry about Elaine.

The treatment given to her by Douglas’s hospital is basically the highest level,

That only core members of the Fei family can enjoy.

Elaine recuperating here will definitely make her feel that her broken leg is worth the money.

Chapter 5052

So, Charlie said goodbye to Elaine and prepared to go to Shangri-La Hotel.

But just as he got into the car, he suddenly received a call.

To his surprise, the caller turned out to be Duncan,

Who had just returned home to reunite with his family two days ago.

Charlie answered the phone and asked curiously, "Why did Inspector Li call me at this time?"

"Shouldn't you be with your family in Houston?"

Duncan sneered and said, "Master Wade, I'm in New York, and I've made an appointment."

"The evening flight is going to the Middle East to Syria,"

"So I want to ask if you are still in New York if you are still in New York,"

"I would like to meet you and chat face-to-face."

Charlie was a little surprised, he did not plan to let Duncan,

So quickly into the work of investigating that mysterious organization.

After all, he is also a person who has been shut out of the gate of hell for a while.

At this time, he would definitely prefer to spend more time with his family.

Therefore, Charlie gave him at least a week to reunite with his family.

But it was full of calculations, and it was only two or three days ago that Duncan had already arrived in New York.

However, Charlie didn't ask too much on the phone,

But said very readily: "If that's the case, let's meet at Shangri-La."

Duncan said without hesitation: "Okay, Young Master Wade,"

"Then I'll do it now. Rush over to see you!"

...

Twenty minutes later.

Charlie arrived at Shangri-La first.

When he first arrived in the presidential suite, Orvel quickly came to report:

“Master Wade, that Inspector Li is here.”

Charlie nodded: “Let him come in.”

Orvel hurriedly put Duncan in casual clothes to come in.

When he saw Charlie, Duncan bowed his hands to him respectfully,

And said respectfully, “Master Wade, we meet again!”

Charlie smiled slightly, pointed to the sofa in front of him, and said,

“Inspector Li, please take a seat. Didn’t I leave you more than a week to reunite with your family in Houston?”

“Why are you ready to go to Syria so soon?”

Duncan laughed at himself and sighed: “My daughter and son-in-law are busy watching cars and houses every day,”

“And have no time to accompany me. I don’t want to continue to waste time in Houston,”

“I plan to go to Syria first, meet the live mouth you caught last time, and learn about the details.”

Charlie saw Duncan’s expression was a little lonely, smiled knowingly, and said:

“Inspector Li, people have seven emotions and six desires, and material desire is one of the most important ones.”

“People work hard to make money and want a better life,”

“And material desire accounts for at least more than half of them.”

“Young people pursue material desire and enjoy life.”

“This is also not a bad case. It’s not a bad thing, you don’t need to be too concerned.”

“Yes...” Duncan sighed and nodded helplessly,

He also knew that Charlie was right, but he was still a little disappointed.

Charlie persuaded him, then changed the subject and asked, “Inspector Li, have you thought about where you want to start investigating that mysterious organization this time?”

“According to the confession I got before, this mysterious organization’s information protection is extremely strict, and it is not easy to find their clues.”

Duncan said seriously: “I have thought about this issue carefully these days,”

“And they have hidden the relevant clues very well, whether it is the dead or the living.”

“Basically, your aunt’s family has not left any clues that have any substantial relationship with this mysterious organization.”

“As you told me, those dead men have worked for this organization for hundreds of years,”

“But they don’t even know where they are. I don’t know anywhere,”

“This kind of secrecy method can be said to be unheard of...”

After speaking, Duncan added: “However, I think we can narrow it down a little bit from a large scale,”

“Such as finding a way to investigate first, that group of dead soldiers Which of the seven continents they are stationed in,”

“And which state it is. Then get it locked, and then find a way to further refine it.”

Charlie sighed: "It's probably not that simple to determine which of the seven continents they are in."

"After all, these dead men have been in darkness for so many years, and they haven't found any clues themselves."

Duncan said confidently: "As long as the job you caught is high enough,"

"And your memory is good enough, then I have a chance. Lock the approximate area with him."

After speaking, he further explained: "Master Wade, no matter how hidden they are hidden in,"

"They will not be able to get rid of the impact of major geological disasters,"

"If an earthquake occurs, they will definitely have the relevant departments also have clear records of every detectable earthquake that has occurred in this world."

"So, the question now is, they must remember how many earthquakes they can feel have occurred,"

"The problem is, they don't have an accurate timeline, and they don't have outside information to back it up."

After speaking, he took out a printed document from his bag, handed it to Charlie, and said,

“Master Wade, this is the major natural disasters that have occurred around the world in the past 20 years based on the statistics I have collected in the past two days.”

“Among them, serious tsunamis, earthquakes, and typhoons are the main ones. If you can roughly match the memory of the other party,”

“Then every memory of his will become a coordinate. As long as there are enough coordinates, it can help me find their approximate location.”

Charlie asked tentatively: “Is it like the so-called communication base station positioning?”

“Yes!” Duncan nodded heavily and said, “That’s what it means! Each time it corresponds to the last major disaster,”

“It can reduce them to a certain extent. If they can correspond to the tsunami in Indonesia,”

“It means that the area they are in is within the coverage of the Indonesian tsunami.”

“If they can also correspond to the tsunami in Japan in the last 11 years, then they are in the area of two The overlapping part of the coverage of the second tsunami,”

“So the more clues you find, the more accurate the positioning will be.”

Charlie couldn't help but admire: “Detective Li is indeed a well-known detective in the United States,”

“And this method can be thought of by you. It seems that you find out their specific whereabouts, it should only be a matter of time!”

Chapter 5053

Charlie once felt that finding the specific address of the dead men would be as difficult as going to the sky.

The reason is that the mysterious organization controls the dead men extremely tightly,

Preventing them from perceiving the exact time, nor allowing them to perceive the light,

Temperature, sound, and the changing seasons of the outside world.

Therefore, May 47 doesn't even know which of the seven continents he lives in,

Let alone whether he is in the tropics or the frigid zone.

Even the only living mouth can't come up with any substantive clues,

And it is even more impossible for outsiders to find this place.

However, Duncan accurately found clues that the mysterious organization could not control.

Earthquakes, tsunamis, and typhoons are all powerful natural phenomena.

If a strong bunker can still isolate typhoons and tsunamis,

Then no matter how strong the bunker is, it is impossible to isolate the strong shock caused by the earthquake.

Those who are imprisoned in the dark, or in some kind of underground fortification,

May not perceive the sunlight, the stars, the real sound, and the temperature of the outside world,

But when the earthquake comes, no matter how deep they are.

Underground or in a cave, they will definitely feel something.

Moreover, violent earthquakes are not common. If they have occurred,

A very accurate timeline can be judged. In this way, as long as the clues are relatively consistent,

There is a high probability that they can correspond.

However, Duncan was not overly optimistic, he said to Charlie with a dignified expression:

“Master Wade, the job you mentioned is the only clue that can be found so far that is related to that mysterious organization,”

“If I can successfully find their station, it is possible to find the clues of the mysterious organization behind it,”

“But if I can’t find their station, or if they have already evacuated this group of dead soldiers when I find them,”

“Then I am afraid the clues will be completely cut off.”

“After all, last time The mission of that group of dead men was a complete failure,”

“Maybe the mysterious organization will move all the dead men to other places out of caution.”

Charlie nodded and said seriously: “I think there is a high probability that they will not evacuate.”

“Think about it, why did they spend so much energy to hide this station,”

“And even tried their best to block the perception of these dead men?”

“It’s because of this. The site selection, construction, and maintenance of the station take a long time and cost,”

“And it cannot be easily replaced, so they must ensure that the dead soldiers who are sent out on the mission know nothing about the place where they live,”

“So that even if they failed and were captured, they couldn’t provide the actual information about the station.”

Duncan nodded: “If that’s the case, it would be the best,”

“The station of the dead must be closely guarded by the core members of this organization,”

“As long as you can find this station,”

“You can follow the vines and find the veins of this mysterious organization.”

After speaking, he looked up at Charlie and asked, “Master Wade,”

“Based on my years of experience in the police,”

“I have concluded an eternal truth. , that is: contact is always mutual.”

Charlie said lightly: “Inspector Li may wish to talk about it.”

Duncan said: “If you watch too many police and bandit movies,”

“It will make people feel that the police always seem to be completely unaware of the criminals.”

“However, the criminals of that kind are relatively low-level.”

“A considerable number of high-IQ criminals have a very sensitive sense of smell.”

“We have just found his clues and also When he didn’t lock his identity,”

“He had already discovered us, and when we tried to dig deeper into the clues,”

“The other party had already disappeared. The organization you mentioned is extremely powerful.”

“When the time comes, it is very likely that they will find me too.”

“Also, this is not the police catching criminals,”

“Generally, the worst result is that people run away and are not caught.”

Chapter 5054

Duncan continued: "However, this mysterious organization is stronger than me."

"It's too much, maybe even stronger than you, and once we come into contact with them,"

"The situation is likely to get out of hand, and we may even be exposed to them."

Speaking of this, Duncan said with a dignified expression: "Master Wade,"

"I'm not telling you this because I'm afraid of death or retreating, after all, you saved my life,"

"And it is thanks to you that my wife, children, and grandchildren are alive today."

"It doesn't matter if I die, I just hope that you can prepare in advance to protect yourself on the one hand,"

"And on the other hand, if possible, please try to protect my family as much as possible."

Charlie was silent for a moment, and said solemnly:

“Detective Li, what you need to do now is to work with May 47, using your professional skills,”

“The natural disaster data in your hand, and the memory of May 47, in a state of no contact,”

“First put the location of the other party and lock it,”

“If you really need to get in touch, I will go out in person without you taking risks.”

Duncan quickly explained: “Master Wade, I’m not afraid of taking risks...”

Charlie nodded: “I know, I too I don’t doubt your courage, but as you said, contact is mutual.”

“To be cautious, if you really need to make contact,”

“It is definitely more secure for me to contact than you,”

“So you just do the preliminary investigation and about the rest let me decide.”

Duncan’s purpose was to remind Charlie to be careful and cautious again.

Seeing that Charlie had accepted his suggestion, Duncan was relieved and said,

“Master Wade, since this is the case, then I have nothing to worry about,”

“And I will let you know as soon as I make progress.”

...

Evening.

When Charlie drove back to Providence, Duncan took a Virgin Atlantic flight to Beirut, the capital of Lebanon, via London.

After a twelve-hour flight, after the plane landed in Beirut,

Joseph personally used a helicopter to take him to Cataclysmic Front’s base in Syria.

Due to the extremely abundant funds for the infrastructure construction of the Front,

The current base already has a prototype of a large scale.

A large number of workers from all over the Middle East are working on this huge construction site 24 hours a day,

And the various high-end heavy machinery used in the construction of the base can only be seen in developed countries.

When Duncan saw several Liebherr 750-ton all-terrain cranes hoisting wind turbines around the base, he was stunned.

He subconsciously asked Joseph: "Master Wan..."

"Are these wind turbines also owned by Cataclysmic Front?!"

Joseph nodded and said with a smile, "The power source of the Cataclysmic Front is diverse."

"There are several types, and wind power generation is only one of them."

"On the mountain not far away, we have already built a large number of photovoltaic power generation systems."

"We use photovoltaic power during the day and wind power at night."

"There is not enough official supply from Syria."

"They will invest in the construction of large-scale energy storage base stations."

"In addition, more than 80% of the oil in Syria is not in their hands,"

"And the Syrian government will not get a dime,"

“So they plan to give us a mining license. We can explore and extract oil by ourselves,”

“And then invest in building an oil refinery and oil power plant.”

Duncan was shocked and blurted out: “This battle is too big...”

Joseph said lightly: “Mr. Wade arranged it, he asked me to build it into a permanent base,”

“So the infrastructure must be well-prepared, and Mr. Wade gave tens of billions of dollars in funding,”

“So we plan to invest more funds and take money Change the time.”

Duncan couldn't help but admire: “Young Master Wade is really generous in his work.”

“If this base is completely built, maybe it will be able to compete with that mysterious organization.”

After speaking, he quickly asked: “By the way, Master Wan,”

“Where is the job that Young Master Wade talked about now?”

Joseph said, "May 47 is in the core area with the highest level of confidentiality,"

"Inspector Li, please come with me!"